

# Breakthrough

## 伟大突破

The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century

21 世纪的神奇矿物质溶液

Parts 1 and 2

第 1 和第 2 部分

4th Edition

第 4 版



Chlorine 氯

Oxygen 氧

The chlorine dioxide ion 二氧化氯离子

**In the human body this ion is the most powerful killer of disease that has ever been known**

二氧化氯离子是目前已知的人体内最有力的疾病杀手

**Save your life or that of your loved ones.**

挽救您以及您所爱之人的生命



Taz Mania, 常见病原体杀手。参见第 3-7 页

# **The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century**

Part I

**Jim V. Humble**

4<sup>th</sup> Edition

**21 世纪神奇的矿物溶液**

第 1 部分

**吉姆·汉伯**

第 4 版

**Copyright Notice**  
**The Miracle Mineral Solution**  
**of the 21st Century**  
**Parts I and II**

Author: Jim V. Humble

Copyright © 2006 Jim V. Humble

**著作权声明**

**21 世纪的神奇矿物溶液**

**第I 和II部分**

作者: 吉姆.汉伯

著作权© 2006 Jim V. Humble

Quotations up to one full page may be used when the author is given credit. Other copies, even full copies, may be used under certain conditions. Please contact the author for further information.

在正确注明出处的情况下可引用本书的一整页。在特定条件下可以进行其他类型的复制，甚至是完全复制。详细信息请与作者联系。

Possible cancellation of copyright: In the event of the death of the author, for any reason, or the detention of the author, for any reason, for more than 60 days during any 6 month period, or if the author is missing for a period of more than 60 days after being reported as missing to a police station in the State of Nevada, the Copyright 2006 by the author, Jim V. Humble, is cancelled and this book becomes public domain.

著作权之取消：若作者死亡（无论死因为何）或者在6个月内因任何理由而被拘留60天以上，或者作者在内华达州的任一警察局被报备为失踪人口之后仍失踪60天以上，那么作者Jim V. Humble的著作权将被取消且本书变成版权公有。

In addition, the author grants permission to any person, group, or entity to distribute this book free or for profit throughout the world should any of the conditions mentioned in the above paragraph come about.

此外，如果上一节中提及的任何一种状况发生，作者准许任何人、组织或实体在全球范围内免费分发本书或者销售本书以获取利润。

The author's email address is jim@jimhumble.com. Only emails with the subject of "Stories of Success" will get past the server's spam filter. You will receive an automatic response. Follow the instructions in the response to communicate with Jim.

作者的邮件地址为jim@jimhumble.com。只有主题为“Stories of Success（成功的故事）”的邮件才能通过服务

器的邮件过滤软件。您的邮件被接收后您将收到一封自动回复。请按照回复中的说明与Jim联系。

Please suggest this book to your friends. There is a simple automatic service that you can use to send information concerning this book to your friends. Go to [www.miraclemineal.org](http://www.miraclemineal.org) and click on the “Tell friends” button.

请将本书推荐给您的朋友。您可以使用一个简单的自动服务将本书相关信息发送给您的朋友。请登录 [www.miraclemineal.org](http://www.miraclemineal.org) 并点击“Tell friends（告诉朋友）”按钮。

ISBN – 13: 978 – 0 – 9824712 – 0 – 3

ISBN – 10: 0 – 9824712 – 0 – 3

### **Acknowledgements**

Thanks to Bill Boynton of Mina, Nevada for his help with the chemistry of chlorine dioxide. Thanks to Clara Tate of Hawthorne, Nevada for her help and inspiration with ideas, suggestions, and English.

### **致谢**

感谢内华达州米纳(Mina) 的Bill Boynton在二氧化氯化学作用方面所提供的帮助。感谢霍桑（内华达州）的Clara Tate为我提供的帮助以及启发、建议和英文翻译。

### **Editor’s Note Dated October, 2009**

**编者按：2009年10月**

First published in 2006 this book ranks among the most read books in the world. Over 3 million downloads have gone out from thousands of web sites. Over 4,000 web site owners are “friends of MMS” and they provide free copies to anyone who asks for it. The original copyright statement remains unchanged. As of June, 2009, Jim Humble became a perpetual traveler and his work continues in Africa and other countries as described in his updated web site <http://JimHumbleFoundation.org>.

本书于2006年第一次出版，是全世界最畅销书刊之一，在无数网站上被下载3百万次以上。共有4000多个网站所有者成为“MMS的朋友”，并为任何需要的人提供免费副本。最初的版权声明未做更改。自2009年6月起，Jim Humble成为一名漫游者，并在非洲和其他国家继续创作；关于这一点可访问他的最新网址 <http://JimHumbleFoundation.org>。

The links within the original book version gradually became obsolete or broken. Therefore a table has been placed at the end of the book which lists Internet resources – recent educational materials that have been written mostly by Jim since June 2009. They are updated frequently and are listed at the end of this book.

原版书内的相关链结已经逐渐取消或无法使用。因此，本书末尾的表格列出了可用的网络资源，也就是自

2009年6月起Jim著述最多的最新教材。这些资源经常更新并已在本书结尾处列明。

The world-wide Flu Pandemic announced by the World Health Organization has caused numerous health web sites in the U.S. to be brought off-line. This is based on U. S. Congress openly supporting arrests and fines against persons and organizations that promote alternative remedies for flu and Influenza other than those approved by the World Health Organization. Vaccinations and Tamiflu or other approved antibiotics are said to be the only legitimate means of reducing flu symptoms. At the time of writing, most web sites located in non-US countries still provide MMS information as listed at the end of volume one.

世界卫生组织宣布的全世界流感大流行已经导致无数美国卫生相关网站关闭。这是因为美国国会公开表示要对那些推广“非世卫组织批准的流感治疗药物”的个人和组织予以逮捕和罚款。接种疫苗和Tamiflu（克流感）或其他获批准抗生素是减轻流感症状的唯一合法方式。在作者著述本书之时，美国以外的国家仍有许多网站还在提供MMS信息，这些网站在第一册结尾处列出。

Viewed as a classic work this book stands as the authentic history of how ClO<sub>2</sub> came to the front as the most potent and powerful germicidal agent on the planet. Jim explains how activated MMS cannot harm normal living body cells. His contribution was that he found the best way to package MMS as a safe affordable product, and to test it for five years to prove reliable outcomes. His discovery is now used daily by more than a million people around the world, not including dogs, cats, horses, and other animals. All this since 2006 when MMS was introduced along with this book.

本书作为经典著作真实地讲述了ClO<sub>2</sub>如何成为地球上最有效、最有力的杀菌剂。Jim解释了活性MMS为什么不会伤害正常的活体细胞。他的贡献在于他发现了最佳方法将MMS包装成安全的、价格合理的产品并用5年时间的检测证实了其可靠效果。他的发现目前已被世界上100多万人所日常使用，这一数字还不包括狗、猫、马和其他动物在内。这一切都从2006年他编写本书介绍MMS开始。

MMS suppliers are no longer listed or identified because search engines provide that information quite effectively. 此处无需列出或识别MMS供货商，因为搜索引擎可非常有效地提供此类信息。

Disinformation on the Internet states that MMS (and the ClO<sub>2</sub> that it generates) is the same as chlorine and therefore it is dangerous. That is not true. Chlorine dioxide has been well known in industry for 70 years. Chlorine Dioxide is even an approved food additive at food-packaging time because it destroys salmonella, ecoli, and every other known germ – eventually converting into molecules of water as it disappears.

网络上的虚假信息指出MMS（以及MMS产生的ClO<sub>2</sub>）与氯是同一物质，因此是有害的。而事实并非如此。二氧化氯已被人熟知长达70年，它是已获批准的在食品包装之时使用的食品添加剂，因为它能破坏肠道沙门氏菌、大肠杆菌和所有已知细菌，并在消失之时最终转化为水分子。

MMS was developed and tested by Jim between 2001 and 2006, involving over 75,000 volunteers in five different countries. This is the story of those years and the events that led to standardization of the current MMS product.

Jim在2001年至2006年期间开发并检验了MMS，共有来自5个不同国家的75000多名志愿者参与到实验中。经过这些年以及这么多事件后才形成了目前MMS产品的标准化。

New protocols and methods for using MMS have evolved in the years since the release of this book. The latest discoveries and innovations are described in the links at the end of the book. Disregard links within the book –they are now obsolete.

### **The Editor – October, 2009**

自本书出版之时起的几年来已经出现了一些新的MMS使用方案和方法。本书结尾处列出的链结中描述了最新发现和创新。请忽略书本内的链结，它们已经不再使用。

**编者——2009年10月**

## **Table of Contents**

### **目录**

**About This Book** ..... ix

**Foreword** ..... xi

**The Status of MMS** ..... xiii

**Chapter 1. The Discovery**..... 2

The story of the trip into the jungle where the workers caught malaria, and the resulting discovery of the basic cure for malaria.

**Chapter 2. Development of MMS** ..... 14

An account of how Africans in Tanzania helped develop the Miracle Mineral Solution using the Internet and email communications.

**Chapter 3. Stabilized Oxygen, MMS, and a Contract** ..... 28

This chapter recounts the contract that didn't work and begins to give technical details of MMS. A technical explanation of stabilized oxygen is also provided.

**Chapter 4. Dr. Moses Flomo, Sr.,**

**An African Herb Doctor** ..... 42

With permission from the government of Guinea in West Africa, Dr. Flomo sets up shop and is eventually responsible for curing over 2,000 cases of malaria.

**Chapter 5. Kenya, East Africa** ..... 47

The author travels to a mission in Kenya, where he treats over 1,000 cases of malaria and many other diseases.

**关于本书** ..... ix

序 .....	xi
MMS之现状 .....	xiii

## 第1章 发现MMS..... 2

来到工人们感染疟疾的丛林旅行，并因此发现了治疗疟疾的基本方法。

## 第2章MMS之发展 ..... 14

讲述了坦桑尼亚的非洲人如何利用网络和电子邮件交流来帮助开发神奇矿物质溶液（MMS）。

## 第3章 稳定氧、MMS及合约..... 28

本章详述了一份不起作用的合约，并开始提供关于MMS的技术细节。此外还对稳定氧进行了技术性说明。

## 第4章 Moses Flomo医生

### 一名非洲草药医生..... 42

Flomo医生获得西非地区几内亚政府的许可后创办了商店，治愈了2000多例疟疾。

## 第5章 东非肯尼亚..... 47

作者前往肯尼亚参加一项任务，并在当地治愈了1000多例疟疾和其他多种疾病。

## Chapter 6. Uganda, East Africa ..... 61

More than 500 patients are treated for malaria and other diseases in the Life Link Medical Clinic that is part of a mission there.

## Chapter 7. The Continuing Story of MMS..... 74

The author deals with the World Health Organization and Chino travels to Sierra Leone to treat friends and neighbors of his family.

## Chapter 8. Malawi, East Africa ..... 87

As part of the Malaria Solution Foundation, the author conducts successful clinical trials to address malaria in prisons.

## Chapter 9. Understanding MMS ..... 104

An explanation of how and why MMS works. The Malawi government conducts a successful clinical trial using MMS to cure malaria. Some information is given about the FDA.

## Chapter 10. A New Look at Disease ..... 121

It might be that diseases are not exactly what we have been taught to believe.

Index.....	132
------------	-----

第6章 东非乌干达.....	61
----------------	----

500多名疟疾和其他疾病患者在Life Link 诊所（Medical Clinic）接受了治疗，该诊所是任务的一部分。

第7章 MMS的故事延续.....	74
-------------------	----

作者与世界卫生组织合作，Chino前往塞拉利昂治疗他家人的朋友和邻居们。

第8章 东非马拉威 .....	87
-----------------	----

作为Malaria Solution Foundation（疟疾溶液基金会）的一部分，作者展开了一系列成功的临床试验以治疗监狱中的疟疾。

第9章 理解MMS.....	104
----------------	-----

解释了MMS如何以及为什么起效。马拉威政府成功地完成了一项临床试验，利用MMS治疗疟疾。有些信息关于FDA。

第10章 对疾病的重新审视 .....	121
---------------------	-----

疾病也许并不是像人们所告诉我们的那样。

索引.....	132
---------	-----

## About This Book

### 关于本书

I hope you do not think this book is just another account of a very interesting supplement that can help some people after they take it for several months. It is not. This book presents the Miracle Mineral Solution (MMS), which works in just a few hours. In the world today, the leading killer of mankind is malaria, a disease that is usually overcome by this solution in only 4 hours. This has been proven through clinical trials in Malawi, a country in eastern Africa. In these trials, MMS has never failed to kill the malaria parasite in an infected human. More than 75,000 malaria victims have taken the Miracle Mineral Solution and are now back to work and living productive lives.

我希望您不会认为本书仅仅只是用另一种方式说明一种非常有趣的补充剂，有些人在服用这种补充剂几个月后能够从中获益。事实并非如此。这本书介绍了一种几个小时后便可起效的神奇矿物质溶液（MMS）。当今世界，疟疾是人类的头号杀手，而这种溶液在服用4小时后便可治疗该疾病。在东非国家马拉威展开的临床试验已证实了这一结论。在这些试验中，MMS每次都成功地杀灭了受感染人体内的疟原虫。共有75000



多名疟疾患者服用了MMS，他们目前已重新开始工作并积极生活。

After taking the Miracle Mineral Solution, AIDS patients are often disease free in several weeks, and other diseases and conditions simply disappear. If patients in hospitals around the world were treated with this Miracle Mineral Solution, over 50% of them would be back home within a week.

AIDS患者服用MMS（神奇矿物质溶液）后的几周内通常不会患病，其他疾病和状况也会消失。如果用这种神奇矿物质溶液治疗全世界医院内的患者，那么他们中的50%便可在一周内返回家中。

For more than 100 years, clinics and hospitals have used the active ingredients in this solution to sterilize hospital floors, tables, equipment, and other items. Now, this same powerful germ killer can be harnessed by the immune system to safely kill pathogens in the human body. Amazing as it might seem, when used correctly, the immune system can use this killer to attack only those germs, bacteria, and viruses that are harmful to the body. It does not affect the friendly bacteria in the body or any healthy cells.

100多年来，医院和诊所都在使用该溶液中的活性成分对医院地面、桌子、设备和其他物品进行消毒。现在，这一有效的细菌杀手可以为免疫系统所用，以便安全地杀死人体内的病原体。人们可以惊奇地发现，只要免疫系统能正确地利用该杀手便可准确地单单袭击对身体有害的细菌、微生物和病毒。它并不会影响体内的有益细菌或任何健康细胞。

In this book, I have, to the best of my ability, stuck to the facts of exactly what has happened regarding the Miracle Mineral Solution. This book is the story of the discovery and development of the most amazing enhancement for the immune system yet discovered. Thus, it is the greatest solution to the diseases and ills now known to mankind; it is not a drug. I believe if you follow my efforts to develop the data presented in this book and to make it available to the public, the story will help make it real to you and convince you to give it a try. To that purpose, I have provided complete details on how to make the solution in your kitchen, and to buy most of the ingredients off the shelf. It is entirely possible that one day you will use this solution to save someone's life, perhaps your own.

在本书中，我尽量讲述那些确实已经发生的MMS相关事实。本书讲述了作者如何发现并开发出迄今为止最令人惊叹的免疫系统增强剂。因此，MMS是人类目前已知的最伟大的疾病治疗溶液；它并非药物。我相信，如果您仔细了解了我是如何努力开发出本书所呈现的数据并将其公之于众，您便会相信这种溶液并愿意一试。为此，我更详细地介绍了如何在厨房制作这种溶液以及如何购买大多数现成的原料。也许有一天您将用该溶液挽救他人或是自己的生命，这是完全有可能的。

Because the Miracle Mineral Solution functions as a supercharger to the immune system, it is not meant for treatment of any particular disease, rather it is meant to improve the immune system to the point of overcoming many diseases, frequently in less than 24 hours.

由于MMS可作为免疫系统的增强器，因此它并非用于治疗任何特定疾病，而是改善免疫系统使其能够治疗许多疾病，这一作用通常在不到24小时内便可实现。

My purpose for writing this book is that this information is far too important to allow any one person, group, or even several groups to have control of it. It is information that the world should have. After 5 years of seeing practically nothing done by a group that could have done a great deal, I finally realized that the information simply had to be distributed to as many people as possible or someone would always be out of the loop of receiving this life-saving data. It regularly occurs that there is a great deal of important medical information withheld from the public that could save lives. It is my intention to prevent this from happening with this information.

我编写此书是因为这一信息非常重要，不应当仅仅为任何个人、组织或某些团体所掌握。这是全世界应当共同拥有的信息。5年来，我发现一个原本应该贡献颇多的组织实际上却一无所成，因此我意识到那些必须让尽可能多的人去了解的信息往往不被人们熟知。大量重要的医疗信息经常无法到达那些能够挽救生命的公众处。我所关注的便是防止MMS信息的状况再次发生。

### Foreword 序

*This foreword was written by Dr. Hector Francisco Romero G., a medical doctor in the state of Sonora, Mexico, where he has a very successful clinic that treats cancer and many other illnesses considered incurable. He uses the Miracle Mineral Solution (MMS) talked about in this book and a number of other noninvasive treatments. He is well known in Sonora for the work that he has done with Mexican Indians. Dr. Romero makes me look much greater than I am, but then how could I refuse his foreword.*

本序言由墨西哥Sonora州的Hector Francisco Romero G医生所著。Romero医生在Sonora有一家非常成功的诊所，能治疗癌症以及其他许多被认为无法治愈的疾病。他采用本书介绍的神奇矿物质溶液（MMS）以及其他多种非侵入性疗法。他在Sonora因为与墨西哥籍印度人合作展开的工作而闻名。Romero医生使得我看起来更了不起，我怎能拒绝他为我著述序言。

**Dr. Romero writes:** A dear, good old friend of mine and respectful philosopher, teacher, impeller of men of good temper in this desert state of Sonora, Mexico used to say: “Those men who live ‘the University of Life,’ will leave footprints in this world.”

**Romero医生写道：**他是我亲爱的老朋友，令人尊敬的哲学家兼教师，他推动了墨西哥Sonora州人的好脾气，他曾经说过：“那些生活在‘社会大学’里的人们必将在世界留下他们的脚印。”

Not just anyone builds up and writes with his own ideas “a book.” This is the same case with my friend Jim Humble. This personality is a challenger, a world walker, an anxious person who has fought all his life to leave footprints with his contributions of investigation to humanity. He has covered thousands and thousands of kilometers as his investigation has shown in this book, suffering an infectious illness of malaria—an illness which put his life at risk—and demonstrating to medical science that it is possible to counter it with new alternative treatments. It will give a better quality of life to those sick ones from endemics zones, as Jim says, in the regions of Africa, Asia, and South America. In these places there is a lot of mortality due to malaria and other viral infections, such as HIV, causing the death statistics to be very considerable and higher than other places in the world.

不平凡的人不会只用自己的观念来编写“一本书”，我的朋友Jim Humble亦是如此。他是一位挑战者、漫步世

界之人，他热心地将终身都投入到人性的研究工作中。正如他书中所述，他走遍了千山万水，也曾感染疟疾（这一度使得他生命垂危），并向医疗科学界证实了用一种新的替代疗法可治愈疟疾。Jim指出，这种新疗法能使非洲、亚洲和南美洲一些特殊地区患者的生活质量提高。这些地方的很多居民都因疟疾和其他病毒感染（如HIV）而死亡，因此这些区域的死亡人数非常高且高于世界上其他地区。

His product was investigated and well recognized by the health authorities in an African country. With MMS, he offers them hope and quality of life, especially those who are threatened by these destructive illnesses. Our experience in Mexico with MMS—in the state of Sonora—has been to treat some cases of contagious febrile infections, inflammatory degenerative tumors, prostate cancer, and other malignant tumors with good and promising results.

已经有非洲国家的卫生当局对他的产品进行了调查研究并给予认可。有了MMS，Jim可以给人们带去希望和高生活质量，特别是那些受到致命疾病威胁的人们。我们在墨西哥Sonora州采用MMS治疗接触性发热感染、炎性退行性肿瘤、前列腺癌和其他恶性肿瘤，并取得了令人满意的结果。

For all of these, I pray to God so he can have great intelligence, so he can continue to help these towns of the world that have no hope and are forgotten, especially the children, who deserve our attention for a life and a better future. 为此，我向上帝祈祷，希望他能拥有无穷的智慧，能继续帮助那些无望的、被人遗忘的乡村地区，特别是值得我们关注的儿童，应当让他们能活下去并有一个更美好的未来。

### **The Status of MMS As of March 2009**

#### **自2009年3月起MMS的发展状况**

Including the 2,000 people I treated in Africa and the people I treated in the U.S. and Mexico, I have treated over 5,000 people directly or supervised their treatment in person. I have answered more than 10,000 emails. This is not meant to be boastful in any way, but rather to simply tell you how things are. I have seen more people recover from incurable diseases than any other person alive.

我通过直接治疗或亲自监督治疗的方式一共治愈了5000多人，包括非洲的2000名病例和美国、墨西哥的病人。我已经回复了10,000多封电子邮件。我说这些并不是为了炫耀，而是告诉你事情的真相。我已经看到更多的人从无法治愈的疾病中康复过来。

More than one million people in the U.S. alone have tried MMS. More than 50 people have manufactured MMS in their own homes. And, more than 350,000 bottles of MMS have been sold in the U.S. MMS is being manufactured in most European countries, and in South Africa, Australia, and Mexico. Worldwide, it is estimated that 20,000 bottles of MMS are being sold per month. In almost every instance, the price has been kept down to 20 USD or the equivalent. Each bottle contains 460 six-drop doses. That means each dose costs less than half a cent. Most people of the world can afford it.

美国已经有超过1百万的人使用过MMS，有50多人已经在自己家中制造出MMS。在美国已一共售出350,000多瓶MMS。欧洲的大部分国家、南非、澳大利亚和墨西哥都在生产MMS。全球每月预计售出20,000瓶MMS。

MMS价格均为20美元或以下。每瓶MMS含460次服用量，每次6滴。这说明每次剂量的成本不到半美分，世界上大多数人都能支付得起。

I have sold over 50,000 copies of the English version of my book, *The Miracle Mineral Supplement of the 21st Century*. It has been translated into German, Polish, Spanish, Croatian, French, and Czech. All of these versions are being sold at this time, and the Japanese book will be on sale before this edition is printed.

我所著的《21世纪的神奇矿物质补充剂》一书的英文版已售出50,000多份，被译为德语、波兰语、西班牙语、克罗地亚语、法语和捷克语。此次会贩卖上述所有语言版本，且在印刷此次版本之前将出售日语版。

The Australian government and the Canadian government have both banned the sale of MMS; however, that has not slowed sales. It has merely made the sales go underground. This costs the governments money, because people no longer pay taxes on the manufacturing and sale of MMS. In these cases, the bans were instituted at the lowest levels by government clerks insisting that they must do their jobs.

澳大利亚政府和加拿大政府已经禁止销售MMS；然而，这并未降低销量。它只是让人们开始悄悄地进行销售。这花的是政府的钱，因为人们不再需要为MMS的生产和销售付税。这两个国家的禁令是政府最基层的办事员提出的，他们认为必须尽到自己的职责。

In the U.S., all persons manufacturing MMS have changed the label to specify that MMS is sold for the purification of water (which it does very well). The chemical used in MMS, which will be identified later in this book, has been used to purify water for over 70 years. It is regulated by the EPA, not the FDA. Most MMS labels on bottles being sold throughout the world have been changed to indicate it is for water purification; however, it still kills pathogens of all kinds—just as it always has. It is very unfortunate that the governments of the world are beginning to force their citizens to resort to illegal practices in order to purchase the things that will keep them well. Most governments have begun to do this to a greater or lesser extent.

在美国，所有制造MMS的人都对标签进行了更改，指明MMS的功效为水净化（它在这方面效果非常好）。MMS所含的化学物（将在本书下文中鉴定）用于净化水的历史已有70余年。EPA（并非FDA）规定：全球正在销售的大部分MMS瓶上的标签已经修改过，指明了该产品用于水净化；然而，它仍能杀死所有病原体——一直以来都是如此。不幸的是，世界各地政府开始迫使人们不得不通过非法行动来购买对他们有益的物品。大多数政府已经开始这么做，只是采取措施的力度有所差异。

**At this time, if you want to buy MMS for your own health you will have to go to the Internet and find someone selling MMS for water purification.** It is now called the Miracle Mineral Solution. Remember that last word, ‘Solution’. It was ‘Supplement,’ but MMS cannot be sold as a supplement now. It is a water purification solution. The name of this book has been updated to reflect this change.

如果您为了自己的健康着想而需要购买MMS，请在网络上找到销售“用于水净化的”MMS之人。该产品目前的名称为“神奇矿物质溶液”。请记住最后一个词“溶液”。它曾经被称为“补充剂”，但MMS如今已经不能再作为补充剂进行销售。它是水净化溶液。本书名称的变更也反应了这一变化。

As people learn more about the importance of MMS for their health and how it can save their lives, they are going to start demanding that the government quit making laws that prevent people from exercising their freedom for health. This will bring about a change in the congressmen and senators being elected. Keep this in mind the next time elections are in progress, because by that time those up for election will be stating whether or not they want to help Americans gain control of their freedom for health.

人们越来越了解MMS对于健康的重要性以及它如何挽救生命，因此他们开始理解政府为什么不再制定法律阻止人们运用健康自由权。这一现象将使得选举的国会议员和参议院议员发生变化。下一次选举时应当考虑到这一点，因为处于选举中的议员们将声明他们是否想要帮助美国人获得对健康自由的控制权。

## **Part I**

### **第1部分**

#### **Chapter 1**

#### **The Discovery**

#### **第1章**

#### **发现MMS**

The phone was ringing at the other end of the house. It was a long, narrow house and there was furniture to get around and a hallway to get through. But in spite of the obstacle course, I made it. Bill Denicolo, an old friend in Chicago, was calling. We talked, and he asked, “Jim, are you any good at prospecting for gold?”

电话铃声在房间的另一端响起。这间狭长而窄小的房间里满是家具，到达房间另一端还需穿过门厅。尽管有这种障碍，我还是迅速接起电话。这是芝加哥的老朋友Bill Denicolo的来电。我们在电话里畅谈，他问道，“Jim，你是否擅长淘金？”

I have never been too modest, so I told him the truth—my truth. “Yes,” I said, “I am amongst the best, if not the best.” That was enough for him. He was a friend, and since he was already familiar with my work in mining, he believed me.

我从来不是一个过分谦虚的人，因此如实回答他“是的，即便我不是最棒的，那也一定是这方面的能手之一。”这样的回答对Bill来说足矣。他是我的朋友，已经非常熟悉我在开矿方面的能力，因此他相信我。

He continued, “I’m working with a group that wants to mine for gold in the jungle in South America. We need your help and we’re paying the going rate. Plus, you get a share of the profits.” That was it. I agreed to leave in approximately 1 month.

他继续说道，“我正在与一个组织合作，他们想要在南美开采金矿。我们需要你的帮助，当然费用由我们承担。另外，你可以获得一部分收益。”太棒了！我同意大概1个月后出发。

Bill sent a contract to my house in Las Vegas, Nevada, where I had retired from gold mining. The contract was quite generous. I was to be paid a reasonable salary and I would have 20% ownership of the operation, provided I located gold in the jungle. I signed a copy of the contract and sent it off, and received an airplane ticket in return. I was 64 years old at the time, but in top condition. I would have no trouble navigating my way through the jungle. Bill将一份合约寄到了我在内达华州拉斯韦加斯的家中，我从采金业退休后一直住在那。这份合约非常慷慨，我只要能在密林里找到黄金便可以获得一笔可观的薪水以及20%的所有权。我签署了合约副本并将其发出，随后收到一张机票。当时我已经64岁，但我的身体状况极佳。我的丛林探金之路必将畅通无阻！

They were willing to use my gold recovery technology, but that required me to ship equipment ahead. It took the entire month to get things ready and to ready myself for the jungle. The most important thing I took, as relates to this story, was several bottles of stabilized oxygen. (Please don't get the idea that stabilized oxygen is the miracle solution I am writing about.)

他们愿意采用我的黄金恢复技术，但这需要我提前装运设备。将一切物品备妥以及为前往丛林做准备花费了整整一个月的时间。我带去的最重要的物品与此处所要描述的故事有关，那就是几瓶稳定氧（请千万不要认为这些稳定氧就是我在本书中所写的神奇溶液）。

## **Chapter 1: The Discovery**

### **第1章：发现MMS**

It is dangerous to drink any water in a jungle. While it is usually quite safe to drink water from fast-moving streams in North America, it doesn't matter how fast a jungle stream is moving; the water is not safe to drink. In fact, it can almost always be guaranteed that one or more dangerous diseases are present. Despite this knowledge, I did drink from a fast-moving stream once while in the jungle and I developed typhoid fever.

喝丛林中的任何水都是危险的。在北美地区，饮用来自流速较快溪流的水通常较为安全，而丛林中的小溪不论流速如何，溪水都是不安全的，不适于饮用。事实上总有一种或多种危险的疾病。尽管知道这一点，但我在丛林中还是饮用了快速流动的溪流中的水并因此遭受伤寒症。

Later, a number of people mentioned to me that the oxygen in stabilized oxygen would purify water by killing any pathogens present, especially if the water was left to sit overnight. To test this, I treated some sewage water with stabilized oxygen and sent the sample to a laboratory to be analyzed. The results came back showing all pathogens had been killed. Thus, I was relatively confident that I could purify my drinking water in the jungle with stabilized oxygen.

后来，许多人告诉我稳定氧能杀死水中的所有病原体从而起到净化水的作用，特别是对隔夜水而言。为了验证这一点，我用稳定氧处理了一些污水，并将样本送到实验室进行分析。结果显示所有病原体都被杀灭了。因此，我更加确信我可以用稳定氧来净化我在丛林中饮用的水。

By the time I was packing for this trip, I had actually worked with stabilized oxygen for some time, and a friend of mine who lived just outside Las Vegas used it quite a bit with his animals. He gave it to his chickens in their water

to keep them healthy, and he used it with his dogs. He even injected it into one of his dog's veins once when it was sick. The dog was cured in several hours.

在我展开此次旅程前，我已经用稳定氧展开过一段时间的研究。我有一位生活在拉斯韦加斯周边的朋友在动物身上使用了少量稳定氧。他还将稳定氧带入厨房、加入水中以保持用水卫生，并在他饲养的小狗身上使用。他甚至还在小狗生病时将稳定氧注射到小狗静脉中。几个小时内小狗便被治愈。

The jungle we were headed to is located in the country of Guyana. The name had been changed a few years earlier from British Guyana to simply Guyana. Guyana is the country just south of Venezuela on the east coast of South America. You probably remember it from the story of Jim Jones and his cult. The entire cult committed suicide at one point (actually, only a few committed suicide after killing the children and many of the other adults with cyanide.)

我们前往探险的丛林位于圭亚那，该国的名称在几年前已经从英属圭亚那变成圭亚那。圭亚那位于南美洲东海岸线上，委内瑞拉以南。提到Jim Joes和他的邪教组织，您也许会想起这个国家。整个邪教组织在某一时刻全部自杀身亡（事实上是一小部分成员在杀死了儿童之后再自杀，其他众多成人用氰化物自杀）。

At any rate, I arrived in Guyana on a normal, rainy day in the middle of 1996. I was met by several local people who were also members of the mining operation. They led me through the lines at the airport with no waiting. We drove about 30 miles to Georgetown, Guyana's largest city and its capital. I was taken to a local house where I was to stay until we departed for the interior, where we would prospect Guyana's greatest rainforest and jungle.

无论如何，在1996年中期的一个雨天，我终于抵达圭亚那。一些当地人（他们也是采矿作业的成员）到机场接我，带我一路畅通无阻地穿过边界。我们驾车行驶30英里后到达圭亚那的第一大城市兼首都——乔治敦。他们将我带到当地的一家民宅并稍作停留，然后前往内陆地区，我们将在那勘探圭亚那最大的雨林和丛林。

At the house, I met Mike, a local who owned the claims to a very large portion of the jungle and who was also one of the partners. Joel Kane, who lives in the eastern part of the U.S., was also one of the partners listed on the contract I signed. He was to arrive within 2 weeks and before we departed for the jungle. There was one other partner who was also supposed to arrive soon, but probably after we departed for the jungle. His name was Beta and he was related to a high official in the government. The official's name was Moses Nagamotoo, and he was the first minister directly under the prime minister. (Beta's real name was Satkumar Hemraj, but he preferred the name Beta.)

在这间民宅，我结识了当地人Mike，他拥有大部分丛林地区的所有权，也是这次采矿行动的合作伙伴之一。来自美国东部地区的Joel Kane也是我签署的合约上列明的合作人之一。他将在我们前往丛林前的2周内抵达此处。还有另一名合作人原本也应当很快到达，但他很可能在我们出发后才能抵达。他叫Beta，与政府的一名高级官员有关系。这位官员叫Moses Nagamotoo，是直属于总理的第一大臣（Beta的真实姓名叫Satkumar Hemraj，但他更喜欢Beta这个名字）。

Beta was not present, but because he was our partner, I was invited to the first minister's (Moses Nagamotoo's)

house for dinner the second evening I was there. While at his house, the first minister complained of a back problem that was almost preventing him from doing his job in the government. I explained to him that I sometimes adjusted people's necks and that I might be able to help his back. So, after dinner he allowed me to adjust his neck, which I did very delicately, making sure that I did not jerk or hurt him. Within minutes his back problem began to subside. We were all amazed and soon he was walking quite easily around the house.

尽管Beta没有和我们在一起，但因为他是我们的合作伙伴，我在到达当地后的第二天晚上便获邀前往第一大臣（Moses Nagamotoo）家用晚餐。期间，第一大臣抱怨说背痛使他几乎不能在政府工作。我告诉他我有时能帮助人们调节颈部，也许能帮助他解决背部问题。因此，晚饭后他让我帮他调节颈部。我非常用心，确保不会使他受伤。几分钟后，他的背部问题开始缓解。所有人都非常惊讶，很快，他可以轻松地在房间内四处走动。

The next day, one of the servants called me and asked if I would adjust Moses's daughter's neck, as she was having bad back problems as well. I agreed and they picked me up for dinner that night, which was the third evening I was there. After dinner I adjusted her neck. Her name was Angela. Moses had another daughter named Adila, but she did not have a problem. As amazing as it may sound, Angela was soon walking easily and her back problem seemed to disappear. I do not always have such spectacular results, but sometimes it does happen. I was very glad that I had taken the time to learn to adjust necks. Making such a powerful friend as Moses Nagamotoo was important. I did not realize how important it was at the time, but no doubt, it kept me from spending time in prison at a later date.

第二天，这位官员家的一个佣人打电话给我，问我是否能帮Mose的女儿调节背部，因为她也有同样严重的问题。我同意后，他们当晚便接我前往他家用晚餐，这是我在乔治敦的第三晚。晚饭后，我帮大臣的女儿治疗背部。她叫Angela。Moses还有另一女儿名叫Adila，而她没有任何不适。这听起来简直不可思议：Angela竟然很快就能行走了，她的背部问题看起来也已不复存在。我并非每次都能带来这样引人注目的结果，但有时确实产生了如此神奇的效果。我非常高兴曾经花时间学习调节颈部。能交到像Moses Nagamotoo这样有地位的朋友非常重要。当时我并未意识到其重要性，但毫无疑问，这一事件后来帮助我免受牢狱之灾。

For the record, and future researchers, Sam Hinds was the prime minister. Jim Punwasee was the minister of mines, whom we often went to see and occasionally visited in his home.

从记录在案数据来看以及对将来的研究人员而言，Sam Hinds是圭亚那的总理。Jim Punwasee则是矿业部部长，我们经常去看他，偶尔还前往他家中拜会。

The government had a gold laboratory where they bought gold from local miners. The problem was that all gold that came in was completely covered with mercury. They put the gold under a hood and used a blowtorch to burn off the mercury before weighing the gold. As everyone knows, mercury fumes are extremely poisonous. The fumes were going up the exhaust stack, out into the government courtyard, and into the government complex area. Many people had complained of this practice, and when they gave me a tour of their gold facilities this was mentioned. I offered to design a simple fume scrubber and they took me up on my offer. They had very little money for such



refinements, so I designed the scrubber from two 55-gallon barrels. It just so happened that I had several thousand Ping-Pong balls stored in a warehouse in Las Vegas. I had them shipped to Guyana to be used in the scrubber. By the time the balls arrived I was in the jungle, but they simply poured the Ping-Pong balls into the barrel designed to use them, turned on the water spray, and it was working when I returned. It did the job.

政府成立了一个黄金实验室，他们在那里从地方开矿者手中购买黄金。问题在于，所有黄金都外覆一层汞。他们将黄金放在头巾下，用喷灯烧掉汞，然后再对黄金进行称重。众所周知，汞燃烧时产生的烟气有剧毒。这些烟气沿着排气管来到政府大院，并进入政府的综合区。许多人都对此有诸多怨言，他们在带领我参观黄金加工厂时便提及该问题。我帮他们设计了一个简易的烟气洗涤器，但他们没什么钱，无法负担得起这样的器具。因此，我又利用两个55加仑的桶制作了洗涤器。碰巧的是，我在拉斯韦加斯的仓库内存放了几个千个乒乓球。我将这些球运送至圭亚那，用于洗涤器。当乒乓球到达圭亚那时，我已经置身于丛林中。他们只需将乒乓球倒入桶内，打开喷水装置；当我返回时这个洗涤器已经投入使用。我完成了这一使命！

As luck had it, between the mercury scrubber and helping the first minister and his daughter, I hit it off very well with a few officials in the government there. I had a friend who wanted to move from Russia to Guyana, and I mentioned this to the minister of mining. A couple of days later, I got a call from the minister of immigration saying that I could call my friend and tell him to visit the Guyana Consulate in Moscow. He said papers were waiting for my friend there that would allow him to immigrate to Guyana. So you can see, I really did have a little bit of pull. I mention this merely to illustrate my good luck.

我是如此幸运：从帮助第一大臣和他的女儿到设计汞洗涤器，我与当地政府的一些官员非常合得来。我有一个朋友想从俄罗斯移民至圭亚那，因此我向采矿部部长提及了此事。几天后，我接到移民局负责人的电话，他说我的朋友可以前往圭亚那在莫斯科的领事馆。他告诉我相关文档已经备妥，我的朋友可以移民到圭亚那。显而易见，我的确没有花费太大力气。我讲述这件事只是想说说我的好运气。

On our first expedition into the jungle, we would be taking eight men who would carry the supplies and set up camp as we reached various locations. Our workers were called droggers. These men were hired by Mike and they arrived at the house about a week ahead of time to begin putting supplies and equipment together. One of the droggers was the foreman, and the others, of course, were workers.

在我们第一次前往丛林探险时，我们打算带8个男人，他们可以帮我们携带物资并在我们抵达各个目的地时搭帐篷。我们的工人被称为drogger。这些人是Mike雇来的，他们提前一周到达，整理物品和设备。其中一名drogger是工头，当然，其他人则是工人。

Finally, it was time for our expedition to begin and neither Joel nor Beta had arrived. But we couldn't wait. The men only made \$6.00 a day (U.S. money), but it still cost to keep them around and we wanted to get things done. So, the final crew consisted of me, Mike the landholder, and the eight droggers.

最后，我们的探险开始了，而Joel和Beta都还未抵达。但我们已迫不及待。这些工人的报酬是6美元1天，但要他们干活仍然是要花钱的，而我们需要将事情完成。因此，最后前往探险的人包括我、土地所有者Mike和8名工人。

The trip into the interior took about 2 days. First, there was about an hour's ride from Georgetown to the town of Parika on the Mazaruni Cuyuni River. We loaded our supplies onto a large truck and four taxis, and arrived at Parika at about 9:00 a.m. We then loaded our supplies onto several large speedboats. The river at this point is more than 5 miles wide. Should you decide to do your own research on this part of the story, you will find that the next leg of the journey took us about 4 hours at what can be called high speed on that river.

这次内陆探险之旅大约需要2天。首先，从乔治敦骑车前往Mazaruni Cuyuni河畔的Parika镇需要1小时左右。我们将物品放在一辆大卡车和4辆出租车上，大约在上午9点到达Parika。接下来，我们将物资放在几艘大型快艇上。当时河面的宽度超过了5英里。如果你决定自己研究这一部分故事，那么将发现下一趟旅程花费了4小时左右，可谓是河面上的高速前行。

We finally arrived at our next destination, the town of Bartica, which is considered the gateway to the interior of the country of Guyana. There, we bought food supplies at a number of food stores constructed like warehouses, which mostly supply excursions into the interior. Our buyer bought almost nothing except beans and rice. Normally, they buy only rice for such trips, but because I was there they added several sacks of beans. (On other trips, I had been able to get them to buy a variety of groceries.)

我们最终抵达了下一目的地——巴蒂卡（Bartica）镇，该镇是通往圭亚那内陆地区的入口处。我们在那的多家食品店购买了所需用品，这些商店的结构类似仓库，主要为内陆远足旅行供应物资。我们的采购员只购买了豆子和大米。对于这样的旅程，他们通常只准备大米，因为我的缘故他们才另外采购了几袋豆子。（在其他旅程途中，我能让他们帮我购买各种食品杂货。）

We then loaded all of our supplies into several boats and crossed the river to a port on the other side, about 1 mile away, where we transferred our supplies and equipment into two very large trucks. The trucks had wheels that were more than 6 feet in diameter for driving through the jungle on roads that were mainly mud. Even with those big wheels, the trucks could not venture off the roads. The supplies were tied down securely and most of the men elected to walk on a somewhat shorter route to the next jumping-off point into the jungle. I soon learned why they preferred to walk. The road was so rough and the trucks bounced so badly that it took constant attention just to hold on. There was no sleeping during the 5-hour trip to the final jumping-off point to the last river leg of our journey. 接下来，我们将所有物品装到几艘船上，渡过河流去到大约1英里之外的对岸港口。在那我们将物品转移至两辆大卡车上。这些卡车车轮的直径大于6英尺，可在丛林的泥地上行驶。即便配备了这样大的车轮，卡车仍然无法冒险行驶完所有丛林道路。随后将物品牢牢地系住，大多数人选择在较短的小路上行走，前往通向丛林的下一个出发点。很快，我便知道他们为什么宁愿步行。道路非常崎岖，卡车颠簸得非常剧烈，如果坐在卡车上需要一直全神贯注地紧紧抓牢。5个小时的行程期间我们都没有睡觉，直到抵达最后一个出发点。

We arrived after dark, as it always gets dark at 6:00 p.m. and gets light at 6:00 a.m. in the jungle near the equator. We slept wherever we could that night. I slept on a bench outside the small store there. The next morning, we

loaded all of our supplies into boats and continued up the Cuyuni branch of the river. Boats in this river are usually loaded to the gills, as the saying goes. The sides of the boats were less than 4 inches above the water. It wouldn't have required a very large wave to send water over the sides of the boats, loaded as they were, and cause one to sink to the bottom. However, there are seldom large waves in these rivers, because there are never storms in the jungle. It rains terribly hard, but very little wind accompanies the rain, so storms simply do not occur. In fact, there are no natural disasters in this area of the world; i.e., there are no storms, no hurricanes, no forest fires, and no earthquakes.

我们抵达之时已是夜幕低垂，因为赤道附近的丛林地区通常是下午6点天黑、早晨6点天亮。那晚，我们睡得香极了。我就睡在一个小店铺外的长椅上。第二天早上，我们将所有物品卸下来然后装到船上，继续向库尤尼河前行。俗话说，河流上的船只往往是漂向峡谷的。船只露出水面的部分不到4英寸。非常大的水浪才会令水淹没过船只两侧，并使其沉到河底。然而，这样的河流通常不会有大浪，因为丛林中从不会有暴风雨来袭。丛林中的雨总是下得很大，但下雨时几乎不会有风，因此不会出现暴风雨。事实上，这个地区没有什么自然灾害。也就是说，这儿没有风暴、没有飓风、没有森林火灾，也没有地震。

We traveled upriver for about 4 hours and arrived at the final jumping-off point. After we unloaded the boats and they pulled away, the men began loading themselves with supplies. The droggers carried their loads on their backs, but the weight was on their heads. A strap went around the top of each man's head and down to the pack against his back. They claimed that this was the least tiring load-carrying method. They carried loads of up to 80 pounds like this through the jungle and mountains.

我们向上游前行了大约4小时后抵达了最后一个出发点。我们将货物从船上卸下并将船拉走后，工人们便开始为自己装载物品。他们将物资放在背上，但重量却是由头部承担，每个人的头上都绕了一圈带子，且带子直达背上的包裹。他们说这是最省力的方法，这样可以随身携带80磅的物品穿过丛林和大山。

It was now about 10:30 a.m. and we would have to travel up over a jungle mountain to the other side. Well, we called it a mountain, but hills are not considered mountains in that area unless they are at least 1,000 feet high. This hill was only 997 feet high, but by the time we had climbed to the top, we were certain it was a mountain.

现在是上午10点半，我们翻过丛林山头到达另一侧。我们称之为山，但实际上在当地只有海拔1000英尺以上的山才能被认为是山。这座小山仅高997英尺，当我们爬到山顶时，毫无疑问地认为这的确是一座大山啊！

The mountain was totally covered with jungle vegetation. In this area, where the humidity is 100%—and sometimes even 110%—it does not matter if it rains or not. One is very soon soaking wet, as the perspiration cannot evaporate. All clothes are soaked. Those who bring leather boots soon have boots full of water, because either the rain or the sweat quickly fills them. Keeping an eye on what the locals were wearing, I wore only tennis shoes. Boots offer some protection from snakes, but they become almost impossible to use after a short time due to perspiration. I decided to just be extra careful in watching for snakes.

这座山完全被丛林植被所覆盖。在这片区域，湿度为100%，有时甚至高达110%；无论是否下雨都是如此。在这里人们很快就会湿透，因为汗水无法蒸发。所有衣服也会湿透。如果穿了皮靴，靴子也很快会浸满水，

因为雨水或汗水会快速渗入靴子内。我观察当地人的穿戴后便穿了网球鞋。靴子可保护我们不被蛇类袭击，但由于汗水无法蒸发，靴子便不能再穿。我决定不穿靴子，通过更加小心谨慎来防范蛇类。

Some of the men had to make several trips over the mountain in order to get all of our supplies to the other side. It took almost 2 complete days of travel to arrive at our campsite. This gives you an idea of how far out in the jungle we were. Several days later, when two of our men came down with malaria, we were plenty worried. We had been assured that there was no malaria in this area of the jungle and we had not thought to bring malaria medicine along with us. I immediately sent two men running to the closest mining camp hoping that they might have malaria drugs. That would take at least 2 days, and if they did not have malaria medicine, it would be at least 6 days before the men returned. We simply had to accept those facts, because it was the best we could do.

有几名工人必须往返大山几次以便将我们的所有物品带到山的另一边。抵达我们的露营地需要整整2天。由此可见我们所在的丛林有多么遥远。几天后，我们中有两个人染上了疟疾，这令我们感到非常焦虑。之前我们确切地得知该丛林区从未发生过疟疾，因此我们没有随身携带疟疾药。我立刻派了2人跑回最近的矿营，希望他们能带回治疗疟疾的药物。这至少需要2天时间，如果他们找不到疟疾药，那么在他们返回前至少要等待6天。我们只能接受这样的事实，因为除此之外别无它法。

We might have tried calling a helicopter, but we didn't have a radio. Radios don't work in the jungle anyway, except for very short distances. Considering all I had learned about stabilized oxygen and how it kills pathogens in water, it seemed to me that it might cure malaria. I sat down with the men who had malaria and asked them if they would be interested in trying this "health drink" from America. They were very sick and suffering. They lay in their hammocks shivering from the chills while at the same time they were running high fevers. Their symptoms included headaches, aching muscles and joints, nausea, diarrhea, and vomiting. They were willing to try anything and they did so.

我们也可以呼叫直升机救援，但我们没有收音机。收音机在丛林里不能使用，除非距离非常近。我回想我所知道的关于稳定氧的一切以及它如何杀灭水中的病原体，因为我猜测稳定氧也许能治疗疟疾。我坐到染上疟疾的工人旁边，问他们是否愿意试试这种来自美国的“健康饮水”。他们已经病得很重，非常痛苦。他们躺在吊床上，不停颤抖同时还发着高烧。他们的症状包括头痛、肌肉和关节痛、恶心、腹泻和呕吐。他们愿意尝试任何方法，并且最终也这么做了。

I gave them both a healthy dose of the stabilized oxygen in some water and they drank it straight down. That was all I could do; we just had to wait for the runners to return. In 1 hour, the shivering had stopped. That didn't mean much, as the shivering comes and goes, but they looked a little better. Four hours later they were sitting up kidding about how bad they had been feeling. They got up out of their bunks and sat down at the table to eat dinner that evening. The next morning two more men had come down with malaria. They took the same doses of stabilized oxygen and they were feeling okay by noon. We were all amazed. (This is not the whole story, and stabilized oxygen does not work all the time.)

我将适当剂量稳定氧放入水中，他们直接喝下这些水。这是我所能做的全部事情了；然后我们开始等待取

药人返回营地。1个小时后，病人不再颤抖。这并不意味着什么，因为颤抖原本就是时发时停，但他们看起来的确要好一些了。4小时后，他们能坐起来了，还开玩笑地谈论此前的不适。当晚他们已经能从床上起来，坐在桌上吃晚饭。第二天早晨，又有两人染上疟疾了。他们服用了同样剂量的稳定氧，并在中午时分感觉好转。我们都非常惊讶。(故事尚未结束，稳定氧并非每次都能起效)

I continued with the gold prospecting. I had developed a method of assaying for gold (that means to determine the amount of gold that is present) that was quite simple. I was able to conduct assays myself, instead of having to send my assays off to a lab somewhere and wait a couple of weeks for the results. Soon I had located some gold deposits and we began planning to erect a gold mill in the jungle. This is not a story about gold, so to make a long story short, while putting up the gold mill and doing further gold prospecting, I did quite a bit of traveling in the jungle. Wherever I went I treated people for malaria (and sometimes typhoid fever). Although the stabilized oxygen only worked about 70% of the time, it was enough to make me quite famous in the jungle.

我继续进行黄金勘探。我已经找到一种非常简单的黄金分析(黄金分析指确定所含黄金的量)方法。我能自行展开分析，而不需要将黄金送到某个地方的实验室并等待几周获取结果。很快，我发现了一些黄金矿床，我们计划在丛林中修建一所黄金工厂。本书的目的并非讲述一个关于黄金的故事，因此，长话短说，当我在筹建黄金工厂和展开进一步黄金勘探工作时，我在丛林中的旅程也减少了。无论身在何处，我都在治疗疟疾患者(有时还治疗伤寒症)。尽管稳定氧只能对70%的案例起效，但这足够让我在丛林中声名大振了。

On the way back to town during that first trip into the jungle, we reached a mining operation that was shut down for vacation. There were a number of men merely waiting for the mill to start up again. One of the men was sitting at a table looking very sick. I asked him what was wrong and he said that he was waiting for a boat to pick him up. He said he had typhoid fever and malaria at the same time. I mentioned my stabilized oxygen, which I called a health drink, and he said he would try it. On my return from town, he came running out to meet me. He grabbed my hand and pumped it up and down. He told me that he had gotten better within hours after I left and he didn't have to go into town after all. I left him with a small bottle of drops, as I had done in other places in the jungle.

第一次丛林之旅期间，我们在返回巴蒂卡镇的路上途经了一家因放假而关闭的矿厂。许多男人们在那等着它重新开始作业。其中有一人坐在桌子旁，看起来病得很严重。我问他怎么啦，他说他在等待船只将他接走。他说他患有伤寒症和疟疾。我提到了稳定氧，我称之为健康饮剂，于是他说他愿意一试。当我们从镇上再次返回时，他跑出来与我见面。他紧握着我的手，说在我离开后的几个小时内便好转了，并且不再需要到镇上去。就像在丛林的其他地方一样，我留了一小瓶健康饮剂给他。

There are a number of good stories like this one, but unfortunately, there were also a lot of people the stabilized oxygen did not help. Still, it was a treatment that got much better results than the standard malaria medicines. People in malaria areas cannot afford to take the preventative malaria medicines, as side effects always develop over time. Thus, the locals never take the preventative malaria medicines. They have to depend upon being cured by the standard malaria medicines after they contract malaria. Unfortunately, malaria has developed a resistance to those medicines. Visitors can only afford to take preventative malaria medicines for a short period. As it turned out,

several of my associates were hospitalized as a result of the preventative malaria medicines.

类似的故事还有许多。但不幸的是，稳定氧对许多人并不起作用。尽管如此，它所带来的结果仍远胜于标准疟疾药。在疟疾发病区生活的人们不会服用预防性的疟疾药，因为这类药物通常在一段时间后会引发不良反应。因此，本地人从不服用预防疟疾的药品。他们只会在感染疟疾后用标准疟疾药进行治疗。而此时疟疾往往已经对这些药物形成了耐药性。观光客只能短时间服用预防性疟疾药。但结果是我们的合伙人中有几个因此而住院接受治疗。

I visited a missionary clinic near one of the mining villages in the jungle. They had, as I remember, four beds. I offered the “health drink” to them, but they told me that malaria was a disease visited upon the people of the jungle because of their sinful sex practices and that they did not believe that God wanted them to have a cure for malaria. There was nothing I could do to change their minds. I felt terrible seeing those people suffering, but I had to leave. I won’t mention the religion involved, as I feel that they must have changed their minds about helping malaria victims by this time.

我拜访了丛林中的一个采矿村庄附近的教会诊所。我记得他们有4张病床。我向他们提供“健康饮剂”，但他们认为那些丛林探访者染上疟疾是因为其罪孽深重的性行为，他们相信上帝不希望他们去治疗疟疾。我无力改变他们的想法。我看到人们遭受疟疾之苦时觉得非常可怕，但只能默默离开。我不会再提到与这次事件有关的宗教，因为我想他们现在应当已经改变了关于治疗疟疾患者的观念。

Back in Georgetown I telephoned a friend, Bob Tate, to tell him how stabilized oxygen cured malaria. He immediately flew to Guyana. We discussed it and decided to see if we could sell the stabilized oxygen in Guyana. We put an ad in the local paper stating that our solution cured malaria. That was a mistake. Immediately, the local television station sent reporters over to our place and we were on TV telling about our solution. Then the radio and newspaper reporters arrived. We were famous for about 3 days. Then the government dropped a bomb on us. The minister of health called us in for an interview. She told us that if we sold our solution to one more person we would be put in their prison and that we wouldn’t like it. I had seen the prison and I knew that she was right. 回到乔治敦后，我打电话给一个朋友Bob Tate，告诉他稳定氧如何治愈疟疾。他即刻飞往圭亚那。我们就此事进行了讨论，决定看看是否能在圭亚那销售稳定氧。我们在当地报纸上做广告，向大家宣传我们的溶液能治愈疟疾。但这是一个错误。很快，当地的电视台便派记者来到我们这，我们在电视上讲述我们的溶液。随后，电台和报纸的记者也蜂拥而至。我们在3天内成为知名人物，结果导致政府盯上了我们。卫生部长与我们会晤，并警告我们如果继续向他人出售这种溶液，政府将逮捕我们入狱，而这显然不是我们乐于见到的。我见过监狱，我知道她说的是对的。

I talked to my friend the first minister, Moses Nagamotoo, one evening. He explained to me that two drug companies had called the minister of health and threatened to quit shipping drugs to the local hospital if she didn’t do something about the person claiming to be able to cure malaria. He explained that there was nothing his government could do at this time to help me, but he mentioned that he suggested to the minister of health that she give me some latitude.

一天晚上，我向我的朋友第一大臣Moses Nagamotoo谈到了此事。他解释说，有两家药品公司打电话给卫生部长，威胁她如果不对声称能治愈疟疾之人采取措施，他们便停止为当地医院供药。因此，政府这次没办法帮助我。但他表示他会建议卫生部长为我留些余地。

At that point, I made an even bigger mistake. Although we removed our ad from the newspaper, I continued to sell the solution to more people who needed it. My partner, Bob Tate, had already gone home, but I was still planning to mine for gold in the jungle. We were just about ready with our mining supplies when I got word that the government was going to charge me with a crime and that it would be better if I were gone or somewhere else. I found that people in Georgetown are more afraid of the jungle than are people from Las Vegas. They seldom chase people in the jungle. I immediately made the trip up the river and the supplies followed me a few days later.

当时我又犯了一个更大的错。尽管我们将广告从报纸上撤出，但我仍继续将溶液卖给需要之人。我的伙伴Bob Tate已经回家，而我仍计划前往丛林开采黄金。就在我们准备采矿物资时，我得知政府将控告我犯罪；如果我已经离开或者在其他地方的话，情况也许会好些。我发现乔治敦的人们比拉斯韦加斯的居民更惧怕丛林。他们几乎不会在丛林中追捕人。我立刻前往河边，而所需物品则在几天之后被运抵。

This is the basic story of the discovery that stabilized oxygen sometimes cures malaria; however, this is only the beginning of my story. I did not consider it a miracle solution, yet. I stayed upriver for slightly over 6 months working on the gold recovery mill. I financed that part of the operation myself, because Joel Kane was very slow in arriving and never provided additional money. When he finally did arrive and saw some of the gold that my mill was recovering, he wanted complete ownership and offered me 3%, instead of the 20% in the contract. When I did not agree, he had Mike, the owner of the land, and the droppers that Mike had hired tear down my working mill and carry it off into the jungle. I know that's what he did, because he told me so. According to the contract, if he did not use my technology, he did not need to give me 20%. The problem for him was that the new technology that Mike, the landowner, implemented didn't work. Thus, not only did I lose my investment, but he lost his as well. He was a millionaire and really didn't care, but it was a little tougher on me.

这就是我如何发现稳定氧有时能治疗疟疾的基本经过。然而，这只是故事的开始。我当时并没有认为它是一种神奇的溶液。我在河的上游呆了6个多月，开办了黄金加工厂。我自己提供了一部分资金，因为Joel Kane抵达的时间较晚而且从不提供多余的钱。当他最后终于到达并且发现我工厂的黄金正在恢复，他提出想要拥有全部所有权并只给我3%的份额，而非合约中规定的20%。我当然不同意这么做，他便指使土地所有者Mike和Mike雇佣的工人拆毁我的工厂，将它搬到丛林区。我知道这是他干的，因为他告诉过我他会这么做。根据合约，如果他不使用我的技术，他便不需要给我20%份额。他面临的问题在于，Mike使用的新技术起不了作用。因此，不仅是我失去了自己的投资，他也如此。他是一个百万富翁，当然不会在乎这点损失，但对我来说却是一场劫难。

When I came back to town after those 6 months, all the Ministry of Health problems had blown over and I left for the U.S. I lost my investment money, but I had the knowledge of what the stabilized oxygen could do and it was very exciting. I no longer cared about the gold. I couldn't wait to get home to begin a testing program to find out

why the stabilized oxygen only worked part of the time.

6个月后我回到了镇上，所有的卫生部问题都已烟消云散，而我也动身前往美国。我失去了我的投资，但发现了稳定氧的功效，而这是非常振奋人心的。我不再关心黄金。我迫不及待地回到家中开始制定一项检测计划，以期弄明白为什么稳定氧有时能起作用有时却无效。

I went back to Guyana a couple months later when another company hired me to help them improve their gold recovery process. I was still working with the stabilized oxygen. One night, I was careless and allowed myself to be bitten hundreds of times by mosquitoes. It really wasn't planned, but when the mosquitoes started biting, I just let them bite. Several days later I began to develop malaria. The typical first symptom was light indigestion at a meal. It wasn't very pronounced, only a slight feeling of nausea that passed in about 15 minutes. As is common, I didn't feel the real nausea until the next day. Since I did get sick, I decided that I might as well check out my own medicine. I decided to wait until I got a blood test at the hospital in Georgetown before starting any treatment. That was almost a fatal mistake. The bus that runs from that part of the jungle to Georgetown did not come, and I knew that people who wait too long for treatment almost always end up dead. I waited a couple of days for the bus, but it didn't arrive and I was getting very sick. Still, I wanted to be absolutely certain, with a blood test, that I had malaria. I was going home soon and I would not have any chance to do further testing of this kind in the U.S.

两个月后，另一家公司聘请我帮助他们改善黄金处理技术，于是我再次回到圭亚那。我仍然在研究稳定氧。一个晚上，我漫不经心地任蚊子叮咬着我。这并非我刻意为之，但是当蚊子开始叮咬时，我什么也没做，任它们咬我。几天后我染上了疟疾。这种病的典型首发症状是用餐后有轻微的消化不良。这种感觉不是很明显，只会在吃东西后大约15分钟有一点点的恶心感。因为这属于常见现象，直到第二天我才真正感觉到恶心。既然确实病了，我决定试试看自己的药。我决定先在乔治敦的医院做血液检查，然后再开始治疗。这几乎是一个致命的错误决定。从丛林开往乔治敦的巴士并未出现，而我知道有人因为等待治疗的时间太长而最终丧命。我等了几几天，巴士还是没有到这，此时我的病情已经非常严重。但我还是希望通过血液检查确定自己患了疟疾。我很快就要回家，而我也不可能再有任何机会在美国展开这类试验。

I didn't tell anyone I was performing a test on myself. My employers, seeing how sick I was, felt responsible for getting me back to town. So, when I agreed to pay for part of the cost for an airplane to pick me up, they instantly agreed. In that part of the jungle, they do have a radio and a nearby landing strip. The plane came the next day (now my fourth day of being sick). I rode a bicycle to the landing strip. By this time I was very sick. When I arrived at Georgetown, they put me in a taxi and took me straight to the hospital.

我没有告诉任何人我在做试验。我的雇主发现我病得如此严重，因此认为有责任将我送回镇上。因此，当我表明愿意支付一部分飞机钱时他们立刻同意了。在这样的丛林区，他们并有收音机，附近也没有飞机跑道。第二天，飞机来了（这已经是我生病的第4天）。我骑自行车到达跑道。此时我的病情已经极度严重。当我抵达乔治敦时，他们用出租车直接将我送到医院。

At the hospital, I waited several hours for a blood test. I was definitely experiencing the symptoms of malaria, and the doctor told me that my blood tested positive for malaria. I was an outpatient, so he just gave me a small bottle



of malaria pills. Of course, I did not take the pills; instead, I took a large dose of my own medicine. Within hours I was feeling better. It worked for me. To top it off, I went back to the hospital and had another blood test taken that showed I was now negative for malaria. I was elated! I was the first patient to have a blood test both before and after taking the stabilized oxygen. I believed I had discovered a cure for malaria.

在医院，我等了几小时进行血液检查。我非常确定自己遭受了疟疾症状，医生说我的血液检查结果为疟疾阳性。我是门诊患者，因此他给了我一小瓶疟疾药片。当然，我并没有用这些药，而是按大剂量服用了我自己的药。几小时后我感觉好转。它对我有效。为了确定这一结果，我回到医院进行了再一次血液检查，结果表明是疟疾阴性。我太兴奋了！我是第一个在服用稳定氧之前和之后均进行了血液检查的病人。我确信我发现了一种疟疾疗法。

I planned to leave Guyana right after I tested negative for malaria. I was riding my Honda motorcycle, which I bought when I first arrived in Guyana, around the city. As I rode along the street I met an old friend from Canada who was there to do some diamond mining. I stopped and we shook hands and sat down at a sidewalk café to talk. As we were talking, he noticed a friend shuffling along the street. He called out and the friend came over. We were introduced and he was invited to sit down. He looked very tired and just a little sick. I asked him what was wrong and he said malaria. He said that the drugs that the hospital was giving him didn't seem to be helping much. I said, "Well, you just happened to come to the right place."

随后我计划离开圭亚那。我骑上我的Honda机车在城里四处转悠。这台机车是我第一次到圭亚那时购买的。当我沿着街道骑行时，遇到了一个来自加拿大的老朋友，他在当地进行钻石开采。我停下来，我们握手，并在一家路边咖啡屋坐下来聊天。就在我们聊天时，他发现一个朋友也在街边闲逛。他叫住这名朋友，随后我们相互介绍，他也坐下加入到聊天中。他看起来非常疲惫，有一点点病容。我问他怎么了，他说他染上疟疾了。他说医院给他开的药看起来并没有起到什么作用。我便说，“朋友，你来对地方了。”

I explained what I had just found out about curing malaria and said, "If you will wait just several minutes, I will ride home and get you some solution to take." He agreed to wait. When I returned, I mixed a drink and gave it to him in a glass furnished by the sidewalk café. We continued to talk.

我向他解释了我关于疟疾治疗的发现，并说道，“如果你愿意等几分钟，我可以骑车回家将溶液带来。”他同意等我。当我回到咖啡屋时，我混合了一点溶液装在玻璃杯里，递给他饮用。接着我们继续聊天。

After about half an hour he said, "You know, I feel a little bit better. It must be my imagination." All in all, we sat there about 2 hours after he took the solution. In that short period of time, all of his symptoms were gone. I gave him a small bottle of the solution and later that night he came to where I was staying and got another bottle from me.

大约半小时后，他说，“你们知道吗，我感觉好点了。这一定是我想象出来的吧”。总之，他喝了这种溶液后我们又坐了大约2小时。在这短短一段时间内，他的所有症状都消失了。我给了他一小瓶溶液，当天晚上他便来到我住的地方，又向我要了另一瓶溶液。

My plans at that time were to complete the research and then turn the information over to the world. I was sure I could get it out to the world one way or another.

当时我的计划是要完成整个研究，然后向世界公布相关信息。我确定我能够以某种方式将它推向整个世界。

## Chapter 2

### Development of MMS

#### 第2章

#### MMS之发展

I arrived back in the U.S. in the last part of 1997 and moved to Walker Lake, Nevada, where my partner, Bob Tate, had moved my portable laboratories. The plan was to set up and manufacture my own special mining equipment in order to make a living while also investigating the stabilized oxygen that I had used in the jungle. Unfortunately, during my exchange of Guyana money for American money before departing Guyana, a large sum of money was stolen from me, as I had no experience with the money system there. Therefore, our funds for investing in the mining equipment manufacturing business were very limited. So, I sold my 40-foot oceangoing houseboat for a small sum, which helped a lot.

1997年的最后一个月，我回到美国并搬至内华达州的渥克湖（Walker Lake），我的伙伴Bob Tate已经将我在丛林中的流动实验室移走。我计划成立并生产自己的特殊采矿设备，从而一边生活一边继续研究我在丛林中使用的稳定氧。不幸的是，离开圭亚那前，我在用圭亚那币兑换美元时被偷了一大笔钱，因为我对当地的货币制度完全没有经验。因此，投资采矿设备制造业的资金非常有限。我不得不卖掉我40英尺的远洋游艇，而这笔小钱对我帮助颇多。

We worked our mining equipment business for about a year, but then Bob began to develop the terrible illness known as Lou Gehrig's disease and was unable to do much work. Equipment sales began to falter for many reasons. The magazine in which we advertised made a big mistake with our advertising and then refused to give us credit for the mistake, which cost us thousands. Eventually, I ended up living on my Social Security income and the small amount I was able to earn doing an assay or two from time to time.

我们的采矿设备业务展开了大约一年后，Bob开始患上一种可怕的疾病——路盖里格氏病（Lou Gehrig's disease），不能干太多活。出于种种原因，设备销售开始下滑。我们投放广告的杂志犯了一个大错，拒绝为我们提供赊账，这导致我们蒙受了一笔巨大的损失。最后，我不得不以社会保险收入为生，并通过不时地做一两次分析来赚些小钱。

With my son's help in furnishing me with a computer and using the Internet, I began writing to various penpals in Africa. After some time, I made friends with a man in Tanzania who took people on safaris to Mount Kilimanjaro. His name was Moses Augustino. I realized that he was mainly interested in making friends with people in America because he hoped to come upon some kind of an opportunity. Had I been in his shoes, I might have been doing the same thing. He soon asked me for \$40. I realized that \$40 was a lot of money to him. At that time, \$40 was quite a bit to me as well, but I wanted him to try the stabilized oxygen on some malaria cases in Tanzania, so I sent it to

him.

借助儿子送给我的电脑，我开始利用网络给非洲的各个笔友写信。一段时间后，我认识了一名生活在坦桑尼亚的朋友。他名叫Moses Augustino，工作是带人们去乞力马扎罗山旅行。我意识到他的主要兴趣是和美国人交朋友，因为他希望通过这样抓住某种机会。如果我是他，我也会这样做。不久之后他问我要40美元，而我也发现40美元对他而言是一笔巨款。当时，40美元对我来说也不是一个小数目，但我希望他能当地的某些疟疾患者试用稳定氧，因此我给了他40美元。

The \$40 paid off! Following my instructions, he began giving my solution to malaria victims that he knew in his area. Many people were getting well fast, but again not everyone. He had a doctor friend whom he told about the stabilized oxygen. At that time, we called it the “Humble Health Drink.” I sent his doctor friend two bottles and I received an email back from the doctor saying that he couldn’t see how salty water would help a malaria case. I emailed him back and said, “Just try it and you will see.”

这40美元起作用了！他按照我的说明开始将我配制的溶液发给他认识的疟疾患者。许多人很快好转，但同样不是每个人都取得这么好的效果。他向他的一个医生朋友讲述了稳定氧。当时我们称之为“Humble健康饮剂”。我送了两瓶给这位医生朋友，并很快接到他的电子邮件，邮件上说他不明白盐水如何治疗疟疾患者。我回信解释，“只要试用一下，你就会理解。”

He did try it and he was amazed. He began to treat all of his malaria patients with the solution. The problem was, there weren’t many cases of malaria in this particular area. If there had been as many cases in his area as there were in south Tanzania, he would have treated hundreds of people and it might have been a different story. But he only saw a few cases of malaria each week. I thought you might like to see the two letters sent to me at my request. They are included on the next two pages. Many people were treated after these letters were written and I received more data concerning the stabilized oxygen (Humble Health Drink).

他的确试用了，并对结果感到惊讶。他开始用这种溶液治疗所有疟疾患者。问题在于这一特殊地区并没有太多疟疾病例。如果那儿的疟疾患者和坦桑尼亚南部一样多，他应该已经治愈了无数人，事情也将变得不一样。事实上他每周只有几例疟疾患者。我猜想你们也许想看看他在我的请求下写给我的两封信。如下两页所示。写了这些信件之后，许多人得到了治疗，我也因此获得更多关于稳定氧（也就是Humble健康饮剂）的数据。

**FURAHA DISPENSARY,  
P.O.Box 11293,  
Arusha-Tanzania,  
EAST AFRICA.**

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN,

I'm working as a Clinician, I own a small dispensary in Arusha town, this town is situated northern part of Tanzania, this is the biggest country in East Africa after Kenya and Uganda.

I have been working in this field for 7 years now.

One of my usual responsibilities is to provide medical care to patients who come to my office for seeking medical advice and examination.

Most of the patients who come often in my office always suffer from Malaria and Water-borne diseases e.g. Typhoid, Bacillary Dysentery etc.

Malaria is one of the dangerous disease which attacks our people, and there has been various measures which are taken to combat this disease, for example in recent years our government has launched new medicine to combat this disease called SP ( Sulfadoxine 500mg combined with Pyrimethamine 40mg ). Eventhough I always witness resistance with high mortality rate.

I first knew about Humble Health Drink (HHD) in May/2001, I have been giving this drink as Health Drink, I have been using this drink to many patients who comes to my office, but I discovered that among those patients who had taken HHD; those who were suffering from Malaria, amazingly all malaria symptoms disappeared within 2-5 hours but they continued to be weak for 6- 24 hours, after such period they appeared to be back normal, I have been giving them weak solution which is called Humble Health Drink Phase 1. But also I discovered that there were few cases where Humble Health Drink Phase 1 appeared to fail to eliminate Malaria parasites, I then gave them solution which is called Humble Health Drink Phase 2, here a weak organic acid is mixed with stronger solution of Humble Health Drink and 48 hours is allowed to pass before consumed by the patient.

Within 2-4 hours after Humble Health Drink Phase 2 is administered; amazingly all all symptoms disappeared completely, here again I noticed patients to be back to normal 8-24 hours, and after such period most of patients appeared to resume to the normal.

For most cases there were no failures in treating malaria when I used Humble Health Drink, I have been visiting all patients who used both Phases and come to discover that all Malaria symptoms disappeared totally.

Since the day I first used Humble Health Drink up to the moment, I have successfully managed to treat 30 patients and some of them I managed to keep their records.

I would like to welcome anyone who would like to contact me by using my phone numbers given below or to visit me in Tanzania.

Sincerely,

Kittu J. Thomas.



Kittu J. Thomas,

P.O.BOX 11293,

Tel: +255 742421996 / +255 744306581

Arusha-Tanzania.

Furaha诊所

11293号信箱

坦桑尼亚阿鲁沙（Arusha-Tanzania）

东非

致相关人士，

我是一名临床医生，在坦桑尼亚东部的阿鲁沙拥有一间小型诊所；坦桑尼亚在东非是仅次于肯尼亚和乌干达的第三大国家。

迄今为止，我已经在该领域工作了7年。

我的职责是为前来我诊所寻求医疗建议和检查的病人提供医疗照护。

到这里来的病人大多数都是患了疟疾和水传播疾病，如伤寒症和杆菌引起的痢疾。

疟疾是人类面临的最危险疾病之一，人们已经采取了各种措施与这种疾病作斗争。例如，近年来，我们的政府已经开发出治疗疟疾的新药，叫SP（含500mg周效磺胺和40mg乙嘧啶）。然而，我已经发现了这种药品带来的高致死率。

我第一次知道Humble健康饮料（HHD）是在2001年5月，此后我一直提供这种饮料作为健康饮品，利用它治疗来到我诊所的患者；但是，我发现在使用HHD的患者中，疟疾患者的所有症状都在2至5小时内消失了，

但会在6-24小时内继续感到虚弱，随后才能恢复正常。我给他们提供的是被称为1期Humble健康饮料的稀释溶液。

我还发现，少数病人在服用了HHD第一期剂量后体内的疟原虫并没有被杀死。随后我给他们服用了被称为2期Humble健康饮料的溶液；这种溶液是将较淡的有机酸与更强的Humble健康饮料混合在一起，并在48小时后让病人服用。

使用2期Humble健康饮料后的2-4小时内，所有症状完全消失了，我再次发现病人再8-24小时内恢复正常，随后大多数病人都康复了。

大多数时候，我使用HHD治疗病人都不会失败。我对所有使用两期HHD的病人进行了随访，并发现所有疟疾症状完全消失了。

自从第一次使用HHD起到现在，我已经成功治疗了30位患者，并对其中一部分的情况进行了记录。

我欢迎大家通过下面的电话号码与我联系，或者来坦桑尼亚与我见面。

Kittu J. Thomas

致上

11293信箱

电话：+255 742421996 /+744306581

坦桑尼亚阿鲁沙



自然美旅行公司（Nature Beauties Safaris Ltd.）

13222信箱 电话/传真 255 272504083

电子邮箱: [nature.beauties@hutari.co.tz](mailto:nature.beauties@hutari.co.tz)

网址: [www.nature-beauties.com](http://www.nature-beauties.com)

东非-坦桑尼亚-阿鲁沙

致相关人士:

我的工作是将坦桑尼亚的旅行队带往我们的著名景点,因为众所周知,这个国家有许多风景名胜地,比如乞力马札罗山、伦盖提国家公园、恩戈罗恩戈罗保护区、马尼亚那湖国家公园(因可自由爬山的狮子而闻名)、塔兰吉雷国家公园、塞卢斯禁猎区、桑给巴尔岛等。

我从事这项工作的时间已有3年,我在这些旅行中的作用是带领游客;他们大部分来自美国和欧洲。我向他们介绍当地的动物、鸟类、植物、非洲文化等。

我第一次听说Humble健康饮料是在2001年3月,当时我正在坦桑尼亚四处旅行。我将这种饮料给了许多疟疾患者,它如今的名字是1期Humble健康饮料。

2至4小时内,所有疟疾症状消失了。我发现当症状已经消失时,他们在8-24小时内看起来仍然比较虚弱。但所有人在这段时间内看起来都比较正常。

1期Humble健康饮料对一小部分疟疾患者并不起作用。随后,我给这些人服用了第二种混合溶液,它如今被称为2期Humble健康饮料。也就是将一种较淡的有机酸与更强的Humble健康饮料混合,并在服用前等待一段特定时间。服用2期饮料后的2-4小时内,所有疟疾症状消失了。同样,病人有一些虚弱,但可在8-24小时内消失。

我给疟疾患者服用Humble健康饮料从来都没有遇到过失败案例。也就是说,无论是使用1次还是两次Humble健康饮料(1期和2期),所有患者都没有再出现过疟疾症状。

我对所有患疟疾的病人和服用过这种Humble健康饮料的人都进行了记录。我有他们每一个人的姓名和地址。一共有21名疟疾患者被治愈了。

欢迎你们通过下面的电话号码与我联系,或者来坦桑尼亚与我见面。

Moses Augustino

致上

13222信箱

电话: +255 0744290223

坦桑尼亚阿鲁沙



Moses Augustino and his wife in 2000. Moses was the first man to cure someone in Africa of malaria using MMS.

Moses Augustino和他的妻子，2000年。Moses是在非洲用MMS治疗疟疾患者的第一人。

Meanwhile, I was working to figure out the chemical composition of the stabilized oxygen and how it was made. I needed to find out why it wasn't 100% effective. I learned that Dr. William F. Koch first started working with this solution in Germany back in 1926. He used it in conjunction with mentally retarded children, because he believed that the stabilized oxygen produced nontoxic oxygen identical to the oxygen produced by breathing. Dr. Koch used his formula for 10 years believing that it somehow increased oxygen to the brains of the retarded children.

Unfortunately, that was not the case. The problem was that either the chemistry was not modern enough to allow Dr. Koch to understand exactly what the formula was doing, or he just didn't understand chemistry well enough.

同时，我也在致力于弄清楚稳定氧的化学组成以及如何制做稳定氧。我需要找出为什么它不是100%有效的原因。我知道William F. Koch医生是研究这种溶液的第一人，他早在1926年就已经在德国展开相关研究。他将稳定氧用在智力发展迟缓的儿童身上，因为他认为稳定氧产生的无毒氧等同于呼吸所产生的氧。Koch医生使用他的配方已有10年，并且相信该配方能增加智力发展迟缓儿童脑中的含氧量。问题在于当时的化学知识不够现代，因此Koch医生不明白配方如何起作用；此外他也未能透彻理解这一化学作用。

The formula found its way to the U.S. around 1930. Over the years, those who could find the actual formula began to add it to various products, thinking that it was a form of oxygen that the body could use. Since that time, researchers studying stabilized oxygen have continued to make the same mistake. The fact is, what has been called stabilized oxygen for the past 80 years contains no oxygen that the body can use. In order for oxygen to be useful to the body, it must be in its elemental state. That means it can have no charge. In other words, it cannot be an ion form of oxygen. The oxygen that is in stabilized oxygen is in an ionic form with a -2 charge. Saying that the body can use the oxygen in stabilized oxygen is like saying that the body can use the oxygen in carbon dioxide. Do you understand? Carbon dioxide has two ions of oxygen with the same -2 charge. If you only breathe carbon dioxide you will die. The oxygen in stabilized oxygen merely becomes part of the water in the body. Water is made up of oxygen and hydrogen. In that composition, oxygen and hydrogen do not destroy any pathogens at all. Later in my research, when I realized all of this, I was amazed to find that several universities had made this mistake. Of course, early on, I did not know any better either; I just knew the solution needed to be improved.

这一配方直到1930年左右才进入美国。这些年间，那些知道真正配方的人开始将它加入各种产品中，认为它是一种能被身体利用的氧。此后，稳定氧的研究人员继续犯着同样的错。事实是，过去80年被称为稳定氧的东西并不含有任何能为身体所用的氧。氧若要对身体有用，必须处于元素形式。也就是说氧不能带电，不能为氧离子形式。而稳定氧是带有-2电荷的氧离子。我们说身体能利用稳定氧中的氧，就等同于说身体

能利用二氧化碳中的氧。现在你们理解了吗？二氧化碳有两个带-2电荷的氧离子。如果你只呼吸二氧化碳，你会死亡。稳定氧中的氧只会变成身体中水的一部分。水由氧和氢组成。在这一合成物中，氧和氢并不会破坏任何病原体。在随后的研究中我认识到这一点，也惊讶于几所大学竟然也犯了同样的错误。当然，早些时候我的认知也没有比他们更好，我只知道需要改善这种溶液。

When you take a breath of air, you are taking millions of oxygen atoms into your lungs. Guess what happens when you breathe out. You are breathing oxygen out in the form of carbon dioxide. The amount of oxygen going out is the same as the amount that came in, but going out it is carbon dioxide. You see, the dioxide is oxygen, but it is *spent* oxygen (so to speak). The thing that the oxygen does that keeps the body alive is it oxidizes things in the body. Oxidation involves an oxygen atom accepting electrons, which destroys poisons, neutralizes chemicals, and releases heat energy. In the process, carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, or some other combination is created. When the oxygen accepts the electrons, it is no longer an oxygen atom; it becomes an oxygen ion with a -2 charge. If it already has a -2 charge, as it does in stabilized oxygen, it cannot oxidize anything, and thus, it is of no value to the body as oxygen. So if it isn't the oxygen in the so-called stabilized oxygen that kills the malaria parasite, what does?

每吸入一次空气意味着将数百万个氧原子吸入肺中。那么请猜猜当你呼出气体时又发生了些什么呢？你将氧以二氧化碳形式呼出。呼出的氧量等于吸入的氧量，但呼出的是二氧化碳。显然，二氧化物也是氧，但它是“用过的氧”（*spent oxygen*，可以这么说）。氧能够保持身体有生命力是因为它可以氧化体内物质。氧化反应包括氧原子接受电子（可以破坏毒物）、中和化学物、释放热量。在这一过程中生成了二氧化碳、一氧化碳或其他合成物。氧接受电子后便不再是氧原子，而是变成了带有-2电荷的氧离子。如果氧已经带有-2电荷，就像在稳定氧中那样，它便不再能氧化任何物体；这样的氧对身体没有任何价值。因此，如果说不是稳定氧中的氧杀死疟原虫，那又是什么在起着这样的作用呢？

Finding the formula for stabilized oxygen was a hard thing to do back in 1998, particularly given my limited knowledge of chemistry. Nobody who had the formula was telling, and even when they sold it, they didn't put the ingredients on the label. However, I did find one company that gave instructions for using stabilized oxygen. They said that after you put the drops into a glass of water it became unstable, and thus, you should never wait more than 1 hour before drinking the mixture. I thought that was interesting, so I put 10 drops into a standard glass of water (8 ounces), waited for about 8 hours, and then smelled it, like chemists often do. I thought I smelled chlorine. I realized that if water did make the stabilized oxygen unstable, it was because the water had made it less alkaline (more neutral). I had been using 10 drops, but was getting the idea that I would have to use more. After adding 20 drops of stabilized oxygen to an 8 ounce glass of water, I decided to add a little vinegar, because it contains acetic acid, which I knew would make the solution even less alkaline than the water made it. I waited for more than 24 hours this time and was then able to detect a much stronger smell of chlorine.

1998年时我的化学知识还非常有限，因此要发现稳定氧的配方是一件难事。没有人会公布具体配方，即便他们在销售稳定氧时也不会在标签上标明成分。然而，我发现有一家公司提供了如何使用稳定氧的说明。该公司指出：将几滴稳定氧滴入一杯水中后，稳定氧会变得不稳定，因此，饮水前的等待时间不得超过1小



时。我认为这一点非常有意思，因此我滴了10滴稳定氧到一杯标准容量的水中（8盎司），将水放置了大约8小时后像化学家们通常所做的那样闻了闻。我意识到如果说水确实使稳定氧变得不稳定，那么是因为水使其碱性减弱(更中性)。这次我用的是10滴稳定氧，我觉得我应该可以加大剂量。当我在一杯8盎司的水中加入20滴稳定氧后，我决定再添加一点醋，因为醋含有乙酸，而乙酸可以比水更有力地减弱溶液的碱性。这次，我等待了24小时以上，并发现了更强的氯的气味。

By that time my friends in Africa trusted me to some small extent, so they were willing to give it a try. They started using the improved formula of 20 drops of stabilized oxygen in a full glass of water with 1 teaspoon of vinegar. After waiting 24 hours, they gave it to several of those who had not been helped by the original dose. In every case, the malaria victim was cured when they used the vinegar and waited 24 hours.

当时我的非洲朋友们对我是有一定信任度的，因为他们愿意尝试一下。他们开始使用我改善后的配方：将20滴稳定氧以及1茶匙醋加入满满一杯水中。等待24小时后，他们将该溶液拿给了几个饮用原始剂量后没有任何效果的疟疾患者。这些人使用了含醋配方并等待24小时后痊愈了。

To test my mixture, I bought some chlorine measuring sticks used for swimming pools. Guess what? After a few hours, the mixture began to measure a slight amount of chlorine. After 24 hours, it measured at least 1 ppm (part per million) chlorine. That wasn't the total answer, but I was getting closer. I didn't realize it at first, but the sticks were measuring chlorine dioxide.

为了检验我配制的混合溶液，我购买了一些用于游泳池的氯测试条。猜猜发生了什么？几小时后，混合溶液开始测量出微量氯。24小时后，测出至少1ppm（百万分之一）氯。这并非全部的答案，但我离真相已经越来越近。我最初没有意识到这一点，但测试条仍在测量出二氧化氯。

Next, I put a lid on the glass containing the mixture and found that it developed the same strength of chlorine in 2 hours as it did in 24 hours without the lid. That is, of course, as long as I used the vinegar. The reason was that the chlorine was not evaporating into the air as quickly. I transmitted this data to Tanzania and they began to use this new procedure. They added the teaspoon of vinegar, used a lid, and waited for 2 hours before giving it to the malaria victims. It worked every time. They were not experiencing any failures.

接下来我将一个盖子放在含有混合溶液的杯子上，并发现2小时后产生的氯与没有盖盖子的情况下24小时后所产生的量是一样的。当然，只要我使用了醋就是这样的结果。其原因在于氯不会这么快地蒸发到空气中。我将这一信息发送至坦桑尼亚，他们开始使用该新方法。他们添加一茶匙醋、使用盖子并等待2小时，然后再将溶液拿给疟疾患者。这下每次都能有效治愈疟疾了，他们没有再遭遇过失败。

This all sounds easy now, but I did more than 1,000 different tests over a period of 1 year to figure out all these "simple" things. My money was very limited and swimming pool test strips were expensive, as were the various chemicals that I needed to conduct the testing. I must admit that I didn't do anything really brilliant. I just blundered along with the small amount of knowledge I possessed of the chemistry of metallurgy. There was also the fact that I was a research engineer in the aerospace industry for almost 25 years. I set up tests for A-bombs and

that sort of thing. So, I did have some experience conducting tests. I tried a dozen or more acids and a hundred combinations.

这一过程现在听上去非常简单，但为了发现所有这些“简单”，我在1年间展开了1000次以上不同试验。我的资金非常紧张而游泳池检测条花费较高；此外，为了进行试验我还需要购买各种化学物品。我不得不承认，我所做的事并非多么地才华横溢，我只是凭借着自己掌握的少量冶金化学知识在跌跌撞撞地前行。我还在航空航天业做了25年的研究工程师。我的工作包括炸弹检测等类似事情。因此，我的确有一些操作试验的经验。我尝试过12种或者甚至更多种不同的酸以及一百种化合物。

The 2-hour wait was okay for the doctor, but it wasn't very practical for my friend Moses Augustino. He was always on the move and would run into cases of malaria on his travels. He needed a method that would allow him to give a person a dose within 5 minutes or so, as he simply could not always wait 2 hours. Stabilized oxygen is stable due to its very high alkalinity (i.e., the opposite of acidity.) When a few drops are added to a glass of water, the alkalinity is neutralized by the water and ions in the drops become unstable and begin to release chlorine. At least that is what I thought at the time. So the question was, how do we get this to happen faster?

2小时的等待对医生而言完全没问题，但对我的朋友Moses Augustino却不太实用。他总是在四处旅行并且在旅途中总会遇到各种疟疾病例。他需要一种方法能让他在5分钟左右为病人提供一定剂量，因为他经常没办法等2个小时。稳定氧能稳定是因为它的高碱度（与酸度相反）。稳定氧加入水中后，碱被水中和，稳定氧中的离子变得不稳定，于是开始释放氯。至少这也是我同时在思考的问题。因此，问题在于我们如何让这一现象更快速地发生。

The research required the purchase and testing of different acids, which I finally accomplished. After trying all the mineral acids and various organic acids, I found that vinegar, an organic acid that is 5% acetic acid, worked the best. Then I made a mini-breakthrough, which now seems obvious. Instead of using a glass of water, I used no water at all. I just put 20 drops of stabilized oxygen and 1/4 teaspoon of vinegar in a clean, dry, empty glass. I swirled it around to mix it. That worked, and in only 3 minutes! I checked the mixture with the chlorine strips and it showed a reading of over 5 ppm in only 3 minutes' time. When I added 1/2 glass (4 ounces) of water, it diluted the mixture out to less than 1 ppm, but the taste was terrible. The stabilized oxygen mixture with water doesn't taste too bad before the chlorine is released, but afterwards it's pretty bad. Some people don't seem to mind the taste; however, most people do, especially children, and they are the ones who need the solution most.

进行研究需要购买并测试不同酸，最终我也完成了这些步骤。在试用了所有矿物酸和多种有机酸后，我发现醋（一种含5%乙酸的有机酸）的效果最佳。接下来我取得了一个小小的突破，而这一突破在如今看来非常显著。我不再使用一杯水，而是根本不需要水。我将20滴稳定氧和1/4茶匙醋放入一个干净、干燥的空玻璃杯，然后旋转使其混合均匀。它起效了，仅仅3分钟后就起效了！我用氯测试条检验混合液，3分钟后读数便超过了5 ppm。当我加入1/2 杯（4 盎司）水，混合溶液便被稀释为不到1 ppm且味道也很难闻。含水的稳定氧混合溶液在释放氯之前气味不算太糟糕，但氯被释放之后味道非常不好。有些人也许并不介意味道，但是大多数人是介意的，尤其是儿童，他们是最需要这种溶液的人群。

I tried various juices to see which ones might work the best. There were two problems: I needed something that would taste okay, and I needed something that would not change the amount of chlorine. After trying many juices and tasting a lot of drinks, I settled on plain old apple juice, without added vitamin C. I transmitted this information to my friends in Tanzania and they used it for a few months, but then something happened and I didn't hear from them again. I worried that my friend Moses had been injured on one of his trips to Kilimanjaro, as he simply dropped out of contact. The doctor explained to me that he had not heard from him either. He also mentioned that he was going to move. I have never heard from the doctor again, despite the numerous emails I have sent. He gave me a great deal of help and I miss hearing from him. I continued to send emails to Moses, and finally, in February 2009, I received word from him. We are now in communication again and I am helping him with money needed to begin selling MMS in Tanzania.

我尝试各种汁液以便找出哪些效果最佳。还有两个问题：我所需要的东西既要有不错的口感，还不能改变氯含量。在试用了许多种不同汁液以及尝过各种饮料后，我发现不添加维他命C的苹果汁最理想。我将这一消息告诉了远在坦桑尼亚的朋友们，他们使用几个月后，不知忽然发生了什么，我再也没有收到他们的信件。我担心Moses在前往Kilimanjaro的途中受伤了，因为他与我失去了联系。医生告诉我他也没有Moses的消息。他还说他很快将要搬走。此后我与这位医生也失去了联系，尽管我向他发送了无数电子邮件。他曾给予我极大帮助，我希望能收到他的来信。我继续给Moses发邮件，终于，在2009年2月我收到了他的回信。我们现在仍保持通信，我为他提供在坦桑尼亚销售MMS所需的资金。

You may be wondering at this point about the formula for stabilized oxygen. I did finally uncover it. I am sure that a lot of researchers would have figured it out in half an hour, but living on a desert lake with a very limited income, it took me a while. Today, anyone in the world can find the information, but let me save you some trouble. The formula is  $\text{NaClO}_2$ . The name is sodium chlorite. That sounds like salt, but it's not quite the same. Table salt is  $\text{NaCl}$ , and the name is sodium chloride. Notice the difference in the second to last letter. One is chlorite, and the other is chloride. So let me tell you about what all the other researchers seem to have missed.

现在你也许想知道关于稳定氧的分子式。我相信许多研究人员都能在半小时内想出来，但像我这样生活在干涸的湖边又没有太多钱，要完成这样一项工作是要花时间的。如今，任何人都能发现这一信息，但让我来帮助你减少麻烦吧。这个分子式就是 $\text{NaClO}_2$ ，其通用名为亚氯酸钠。这个名字听起来像盐，但实际上与盐完全不同。食盐是 $\text{NaCl}$ ，被称为氯化钠。请注意第二个至最后一个字母的区别。一个是chlorite（亚氯酸盐），另一个则是 chloride（氯化物）。下面我开始讲述被所有其他研究人员所忽视的一些关键点。

First, the chlorine I smelled was actually chlorine in the air above the solution, but there was no chlorine *in* the solution. I discovered that what is in the solution is chlorine dioxide, which is different than chlorine. Sodium chlorite (stabilized oxygen) is highly alkaline—the opposite of acidic. When it is neutralized, it becomes unstable and begins to release, not oxygen, but chlorine dioxide. However, this is where the oxygen comes in. The formula for chlorine dioxide is  $\text{ClO}_2$ . That's one ion of chlorine and two ions of oxygen, but the body cannot use that oxygen, because it has already lost its ability to oxidize. However, the chlorine ion has a powerful ability to oxidize. Chlorine dioxide is a powerful explosive. It cannot be contained, as it will explode and destroy the container. It is

always generated where it is used, because it cannot be moved. Even a chlorine dioxide particle as small as one ion will explode if it hits the right thing, namely a pathogen in the body or some other item more acidic than the body. Body tissues are unaffected by chlorine dioxide, as they are much stronger than pathogens.

首先，我闻到的氯确实是溶液上方空气中的氯，但溶液中并没有氯。我发现溶液中所含的是不同于氯的二氧化氯。亚氯酸钠（稳定氧）属于高碱性（与酸性相反）物质，当它被中和时，就会变得不稳定并开始释放二氧化氯而非氧。二氧化氯的化学分子式是 $\text{ClO}_2$ ，包括一个氯离子和两个氧离子，但身体不能利用这种氧，因为它已经失去了氧化能力。然而，氯离子有较强的氧化能力。二氧化氯非常易爆，不能放在容器内，因为它会爆炸并损毁容器。哪里需要使用它，就在哪里制造它，因为它无法移动。即便是一个离子大小的二氧化氯粒子撞到特定东西（比如身体内的病原体或者比身体酸性更高的其他物质）也会发生爆炸。身体组织不会受二氧化氯影响，因为它们比病原体更强。

An explosion is merely a fast chemical reaction releasing energy, which is usually some kind of oxidization. When a chlorine dioxide ion meets a pathogen, it accepts five electrons of charge and results in an instant oxidization, which is the explosion. The result of this explosion (chemical reaction) is that the chlorine ion is completely neutralized. The two oxygen ions that were part of the chlorine dioxide ion are already neutral, which for oxygen is a  $-2$  state. That means that the oxygen ion cannot oxidize anything; it can only become a part of the water in the body. The body cannot utilize it for any kind of oxidation. The chlorine ion becomes a chloride, which is basically just table salt with no particular power. Both the oxygen and the chlorine do not have any charge that will create any kind of oxidation at this point. So you see, it's the chlorine dioxide ion (the combination of chlorine and oxygen) that does the work, and it has a far greater capacity to oxidize pathogens than oxygen.

爆炸是一种可释放能量的快速化学反应，通常为某种氧化反应。当二氧化氯与病原体相遇，它可接受5个带电电子并立刻导致氧化作用，也就是爆炸。这种爆炸(化学反应)的结果就是氯离子完全被中和。属于二氧化氯一部分的这两个氧离子已经是中性，氧处于 $-2$ 电荷状态。也就是说，氧离子不再能氧化任何物质，只是体内水分的一个组成部分。身体无法利用其进行任何氧化反应。氯离子变成了氯化物，而氯化物只是没有任何特殊作用的食盐。氧和氯都不再带电，也就不能产生任何氧化反应。由此可见，是二氧化氯离子(氯和氧形成的化合物)在起作用，它氧化病原体的能力远远强于氧。

Another fact is that several deep breaths of air will supply more oxygen to the human body than the stabilized oxygen can be expected to supply. Since the formula was created to produce oxygen identical to the oxygen in the respiration process, what would be the point of taking the stabilized oxygen when you could simply take a couple of deep breaths? It's a moot point, so we won't waste time on it. The fact is, what the researchers believed was happening was not. The oxygen just becomes a part of the water in the body and/or possibly becomes part of a carbon dioxide ion, but it cannot be used by the body for anything else.

另一个事实就是，与稳定氧相比，几次深呼吸可以为身体供应更多的氧。既然我们的配方是为了创造与呼吸过程中同样多的氧，那么当你在进行几次深呼吸时吸入稳定氧的意义何在呢？这是一个尚在争议中的点，因此无需为此浪费时间。事实在于研究人员确信将发生的事情并未发生。氧只是变成了体内水的一个组成部分，也可能成为二氧化碳离子的一部分，但它不能被身体利用来做其他事。

The function of chlorine dioxide is to attract electrons away from anything that it can oxidize. It does not supply oxygen. The chlorine dioxide ion is the oxidizer, not the oxygen. Check your chemistry book. Oxygen is not the only oxidizer. Any reaction in which electrons are transferred is considered oxidation. If the researchers that worked with stabilized oxygen had been able to understand modern chemistry, they may have been more successful in their research. There is a lot more to the process than is covered in this initial explanation. I intend to go over it thoroughly as I continue the story of the development of MMS. It's written so anyone can understand it.

二氧化氯的作用是将电子从任何能被它氧化的物质中吸取出来，它并不能供应氧。二氧化氯离子是氧化剂，而非氧。可以仔细看看你的化学课本。氧并非唯一的氧化剂。发生了电子转移的任何反应都可被视为氧化反应。如果稳定氧研究人员能够理解现代化学，他们会在研究上更为成功。最初的解释中还隐藏了很多与这一过程有关的认知。我打算在继续讲述MMS发展过程的同时仔细推敲这一问题。我把它写出来是希望所有人都能理解它。

At the time I made this discovery, I had just moved a few miles to the town of Mina, Nevada, where I continued writing emails to people in Africa. Thirty miles away from Mina is the town of Hawthorne, Nevada. There I met J. Andrew Nehring, a man who ran a small hobby shop. He had just returned from the Mayo Clinic where he had been operated on for cancer of the pancreas. He was continuing to be tested at a hospital in a nearby city. Unfortunately, the tests were still returning positive for cancer. He was scheduled for exploratory surgery in approximately 60 days at the Mayo Clinic. While visiting a mutual friend, he heard me talking about my solution. He asked me about it and wondered if it would help his cancer. Since many people had already tried stabilized oxygen on cancer and had experienced some success, I believed that the addition of vinegar might make the solution even better for treating cancer, as it had made the solution better for treating malaria.

当我得到这一发现时我已经移居到距内华达州米纳（Mina）镇几英里的地方，我在那继续给非洲朋友们写邮件。霍桑（Hawthorne）镇距离米纳有30英里，我在那结识了模型小店店主 J. Andrew Nehring。他刚从Mayo诊所做完胰腺癌手术回来。他还要继续在附近城市的医院里接受检查。不幸的是，检查结果又变成了癌症阳性。大约60天后他还得在Mayo诊所接受探查手术。他在拜访一个我们共同的朋友时听我说起我的溶液。他向我询问这种溶液并想知道是否能帮助他治疗癌症。于许多人已经尝试将稳定氧用于癌症并取得了一些成功，而我相信添加醋应当会使这种溶液能更好地治疗癌症，因为这在疟疾治疗上已取得更好的效果。

We both agreed to try it. I had not noticed any side effects at this point. IT IS NOT A DRUG. So, he began taking the solution using vinegar as the activator. Within 2 weeks his cancer readings began to decline. The high reading was 82 (whatever that meant). At the next visit to the hospital the reading was 71. A month later the reading was 55. Two months later it was 29, and so on until the reading was less than 5. The doctors at the hospital didn't know what had happened, but as soon as the readings began to go down, they canceled the appointment at the Mayo Clinic. They wanted to see what was happening. When the reading reached 3, they said there was no point in further testing. This is just one of a number of cancer stories from the past 10 years in which the cancer just went away when the patient took MMS.

我们都同意试试看。此时我还尚未注意到任何副作用。它不是药物。因此，J. Andrew开始服用这种以醋为催化剂的溶液。2周内他的癌症指标开始降低。最高读数为82（不论这意味着什么）。当他下一次前往医院复诊时，读数变成了71。一个月后读数下降至55，两个月后则是29，最终读数小于5。医院的医生们不知道发生了什么，但当读数开始下降时他们便取消了Andrew在诊所的预约。他们想弄清楚到底发生了什么。当读数达到3时，他们认为已经不再需要继续做检查。这只是过去10年内众多癌症治疗案例中的一个，这些癌症患者服用了MMS后，癌症便消失了。

At that time, my goal was to get this information to the world one way or another. I developed a plan to put some of the story on the Internet to be distributed throughout the world. The way I envisioned doing this was to put the information in an email, ready to be sent out to the world. I wanted it to be distributed in the way viruses are often sent. When a person received this MMS information, it would have a tiny program that would allow the receiver to easily send the information out to every email address on his computer. Of course, he would be in total control. A person would only have to push one button and all the information concerning how to use and make MMS would go out to every email address on his computer that he so designated. Do you see how quickly that could propagate around the world? I was determined to make it a reality.

我当时的目标是想要全世界的人都知道这一消息。我计划将一些故事放到网络上，告诉给全世界。我首先将相关信息写在一封邮件中，然后将其发送给全世界。我预期采用传播病毒的方式。当某个人收到MMS信息后，他可通过一个小程序轻松地将此信息发送至计算机上的所有邮件地址。当然，他完全可以自己掌控。他只需按一个按键，所有关于如何使用和制作MMS的信息便会发送至计算机上的所有邮件地址。现在你是否弄清楚了MMS如何被快速传播至全世界？我下决心使之成为现实。

I sold the one thing I had, a special process for gold recovery. I received \$17,000 for the process. I searched the Internet and finally found a company whose representatives claimed they could develop such a distribution program. I started working with them to get the program written. I paid \$5,000 up front, several thousand as the program progressed, and a large sum at the end. The program never worked. So, I never got a working program and I had spent most of my money. Just to be fair, let me tell you the name of the company that refused to furnish me with a working program after I had paid them \$14,000. It was Danube Technologies, Inc., located in Seattle, Washington.

我售出了我自己拥有的一种特殊的黄金加工处理方法，并因此获得17000美元。我在网络上搜索，并最终找到一家公司。该公司的代表声称他们能开发我所需要的传播程序。我开始与他们合作，让他们编写程序。我预先支付了5000美元，在程序编写过程中又付了几千美元，一共花了一大笔钱，但这个程序根本不起作用。因此，我没有获得一个有效的程序，反而花光了大部分钱。为了公平起见，我决定告诉你们这家“收取我14000美元后拒绝为我提供一个有效程序”的公司的名称——位于华盛顿西雅图的Danube科技公司（Danube Technologies, Inc.）。

They told me that when I made the final payment they would send me the working program. Their first proposal to me was dated April 9, 2001. My final payment to them was made on November 11, 2001. The program never came

close to working. They claimed it did. They also said that the program was illegal. They would not do anything more. Now, 6 years later, I am finally selling this book. The program would have dispersed the MMS story very quickly, but a book is even better. Far more information can be conveyed in a book than can be sent in an email. 他们说我付完所有款项后他们会将运行程序发送给我。他们给我第一个方案的时间是2001年4月9日，而我最后一次付款在2001年11月11日。尽管他们声称这个程序能起作用，但实际并非如此。他们还说这种程序是非法的，他们不会再做什么。如今6年过去了，我终于出版了这本书并开始销售。程序原本可以非常快速地传播MMS的故事，但书本的传播速度更快。书本所能传递的信息比电子邮件要多得多。

I'm sure you must be thinking that with such an amazing cure philanthropists like Oprah Winfrey and Bill Gates would be standing in line to give me money to carry out my mission, but that is not the case. It took a while to get it all figured out, but I finally realized it is all based on money or the desire for prestige. Oprah wants to know what is going to bring her TV program the biggest audience, because that is what brings in the money, and Bill Gates does not build his prestige by helping the little guy. His millions go to the big pharmaceutical laboratories, which in turn gain him powerful friends throughout the world. To invest in something that works but reduces the income of the pharmaceutical companies would be unthinkable. He told me over the phone that he would not back us until we had FDA approval. That takes \$100 million dollars and he knows we will never have that kind of money.

我确信此刻你们一定在想：对于效果如此惊人的一种治疗方法，像Oprah Winfrey和Bill Gates（比尔盖茨）这样的慈善家们一定排着队等着为我提供资金、帮我展开工作。但事实并非如此。他们这么做只需要一点点时间，但我最终意识到这取决于金钱或者对名声的欲望。Oprah想要知道的是有什么能使她的电视节目观众最多，因为这能为她来收益；而Bill Gates也绝不会通过帮助小人物来建立声望。他的百万金钱只会投入到大型医药实验室，因为这可以帮助他在全球范围内结交到许多有权势的朋友。要想让他投钱给一些有效果但却会减少医药公司收入的项目根本就是不可能的。他在电话上告诉我，除非有FDA批准否则他不会支持我们。而申请FDA批准需要1亿美元，他知道我们永远不可能有这么多钱。

I sent many letters to these people and dozens of other organizations. It wasn't, for the most part, that they didn't believe me. For 100 years the medical establishment and the pharmaceutical companies with their billions of dollars have stood shoulder to shoulder using the laws enacted by Congress to hold the alternative medicine manufacturers and practitioners at bay. They have tried to make them look like quacks and charlatans, but the fact is that millions of Americans have discovered they are not. Despite medical warnings, every year more and more people discover answers in the alternative medicine field, and now it is a multibillion-dollar business. You can't possibly think that millions of Americans are so stupid that they would prefer quacks and charlatans if they were not getting real help addressing their health problems. It may surprise you to know that 55% of Americans now use alternative medicine and have quit going to their family medical doctors. That's why the government is frantically working to get all supplements under the control of the medical establishment.

我给这些大人物以及12个组织发送了许多信件。大多数时候并不是他们不相信我。100年来，医疗机构和坐拥无数资金的医药公司都连成一气，利用国会颁布的法律来控制那些走投无路的药商和从业人员。他们尽量使那些人看起来像是庸医和江湖骗子，但事实上无数美国人民已经发现并非如此。尽管有医疗警告，但

每年都有越来越多人在另一个医疗领域发现自己需要的答案，现在它已经成为一个交易额高达几百万美元的行业。你可能无法想象，许多美国人在无法解决健康问题的情况下宁愿相信庸医和江湖骗子。一个令人震惊的事实就是：目前已有55%的美国人在使用替代药物并且不再去家庭医生那看病。这也是为什么政府疯狂地致力于要让医疗机构管控所有补充剂。

Since the release of the first edition of this book, the FDA has announced its intentions to shut down at least 50% of the alternative medical businesses. A new law enacted by Congress gives the FDA the right to require that all supplements be tested to prove their efficacy. This means that the FDA can stop the sale of any supplement at any time and require testing, which can cost up to \$100 million per supplement. While more than 900,000 people die from drugs each year, the alternative health industry does not average even one death per year. But should someone so much as report being sick from a health supplement, the FDA can, and does, stop the sale of every supplement of that kind in the country. In several such cases the supplements were never allowed back on the shelves, even though nothing was ever found to be wrong with them. Given this new law and what the government has said it is going to do, it is obvious that the FDA intends to ensure that eventually only drugs will be available to those who are sick. So please, tell your friends about this book.

从本书的第一版发行之时起，FDA已经宣布计划至少关闭一半替代医疗业务。国会颁布了一条新法规，使FDA有权要求检测所有保健品以证实其疗效。这意味着FDA可以在任何时候勒令停止销售任何补充品，并要求进行检测，而每种补充品的检测费用高达1亿美元。每年都有900,000多人死于药品，而替代健康行业每年的平均死亡数还不到1人。但只要有一人因服用健康补充品而患病，FDA就可以停止销售所有这类补充品。在有几个案例中，某些补充品一直未被准许上架销售，尽管并没有出现与它们有关的问题。鉴于这条新法令的颁布以及政府表明他们将要采取的措施，FDA显然打算确保只有患者才能获得药品。因此，请将本书推荐给您的朋友。

### **Chapter 3**

#### **Stabilized Oxygen, MMS, and a Contract**

#### **第3章**

#### **稳定氧、MMS及一份合约**

As stated in the previous chapter, I moved to the small town of Mina, Nevada, in 2001, where I lived on a gold milling property at no cost. Dick Johnson, the owner of the property and a friend, offered me this opportunity to help me out with my research. It gave me a few extra dollars to put towards the investigation of stabilized oxygen. 如上一章所述，我在2001年搬到内华达州的米纳小镇，并在一处黄金加工产权谋生。Dick Johnson是该财产的所有者也是我的朋友，他给我提供了一个帮助我继续展开研究的机会。这份差事使我有一些余钱继续研究稳定氧。

The stabilized oxygen mixture has been renamed several times since I began making the solution in my kitchen. It is not easy to get the chemical sodium chlorite, but if you keep at it, you can get some. It is available through many



chemical supply houses, and I'll tell you how to get it later in this book. I began making the solution much stronger than the stabilized oxygen that is sold on the market. For many years, stabilized oxygen was 3.5% sodium chlorite. At this time, my solution, which I have named the Miracle Mineral Solution (MMS), is 22.4% sodium chlorite. That's almost seven times stronger than regular stabilized oxygen. This means that when I make a trip into the jungle, I can carry seven times as much "healing power" as I was able to carry with the original stabilized oxygen formula.

自我在厨房开始研制稳定氧混合溶液开始，它的名字已经改过好几次。要想获得亚氯酸钠这一化学物品并非易事，但只要你坚持就一定能成功。可以在许多化学用品店买到亚氯酸钠，而在本书的下文中我将告诉你如何获得它。我开始制作比市场上销售的稳定氧更强效的溶液。多年来稳定氧一直都是3.5%的亚氯酸钠。而我此次研制的溶液为22.4%亚氯酸钠，我给它取名为神奇矿物质溶液（MMS）。其浓度几乎是普通稳定氧的7倍。这意味着当我进入丛林探险时，我能够携带的新型“治疗力量”的剂量是最初稳定氧配方的7倍。

Let me explain what has happened. Over the past 80 years, researchers have conducted their tests using from 5 to 20 drops, at most, of the 3.5% solution. As I started helping people with malaria and other problems, if a few drops didn't work, I just gave them more. In all the research literature I have read concerning stabilized oxygen, no one has ever increased the dosage beyond 25 drops, and very few have used that many. (What happened to the old idea that if 10 drops is good, 40 drops is 4 times better?) The only precaution I took was to always try the heavier doses on myself first. Generally, I was dealing with people who wanted to get well, and they agreed to try it after I had tested it. I didn't go directly from 10 drops of stabilized oxygen to 120, but eventually I arrived at 120 drops and used a second dose of 120 drops 1 hour later. I increased the dosage a little at a time until I determined what it took to overcome a problem. It is not a drug; it is a mineral solution. I am an inventor, not a doctor. I don't even know what the Hippocratic oath says. I am not trying to do what doctors do. Ever since I thought it was possible, my goal has been to invent a way to help the immune system overcome malaria, and I have accomplished it. In my opinion, I have never put anyone at risk, and I have personally helped over 2,000 people. Over 75,000 people have overcome malaria with the help of people I have trained. The people treated were "cured" and no deaths were ever reported, even though over 300 deaths could have been expected for a study of this size. When I say "cured" I'm referring to the fact that they got up, smiled, put their clothes on, and went back to work. They have not relapsed, as far as we can tell.

让我来解释一下发生了什么。在过去80年间，研究人员已经利用5至20滴3.5%溶液展开了不同试验。当我开始帮助人们治疗疟疾和其他问题时，如果几滴不能起作用，我就会给他们用更多剂量。在我读过的所有关于稳定氧的研究文献中，从未有人将剂量增加到25滴以上，而且也很少有研究人员使用25滴这一剂量(为什么人们不再认同“如果10滴很好，那么40滴的好处就是10滴的4倍”这一古老的观念呢)。我采用的唯一一种预防措施就是先在自己身上试验更高剂量。我通常还会用更高剂量治疗希望好转的病人，他们会在我亲自检验之后同意尝试。我并没有直接将剂量从10滴增加至120滴，但我的最终尝试还是达到了120滴并且在1小时后再次使用了120滴这一剂量。我每次都将剂量提高一点点，直至我确定问题已解决。它不是药品，而是矿物溶液。我是发明家，而非医生。我甚至不知道希波克拉提斯宣言是什么。我尽量按照医生的做法去做。自从我知道可能实现之时起，我的目标就是发明一种方法帮助免疫系统克服疟疾，而我最终实现了这一目

标。我认为我从未将任何人置于危险境地，并且亲自帮助了2000多人。有超过75,000 人在我培训过的人的帮助下治好了疟疾。这些接受治疗的人都“痊愈”了，也未报导过任何死亡事件，尽管我们预计这种规模的研究会有300多个死亡病例。我所述的“治愈”一词指人们能站起来、微笑、自己穿衣服并重新返回工作岗位。据我们所知，没有任何人旧病复发。

Did we do double-blind and triple-blind tests? No. The money has not been available. As I have said, Bill Gates will not help us until we are FDA approved, which costs millions, but those people in Africa who went back to work feeling good didn't care if we had FDA approval or not. When I phoned the FDA, they told me that they had no say in Africa and would not comment on my use of MMS there, but if I want to get it approved for treatment of malaria in America, that will be another story. They don't care if it is not a drug. The minute I say treatment of any disease, it becomes a drug and it must undergo countless tests and laboratory evaluations, which run anywhere from \$50 million upwards.

我们是否进行了双盲和三盲测试呢？答案是没有，因为没有足够资金。如我之前所说， Bill Gates不会帮助我们，除非我们获得FDA批准。获得FDA批准往往要花费数百万美元，而那些返回工作岗位并感觉良好的非洲人民并不在乎我们是否有FDA批准。当我打电话给FDA时，他们说自己在非洲没有发言权，因此不会对我在当地使用MMS发表任何评论；但如果我想要他们批准在美国用MMS治疗疟疾，那么就另当别论了。他们并不关心MMS是不是药品。当它被用来治疗任何疾病时，它就是药品，那么就必须接受无数检测和实验室评估，而这至少需要5千万美元。

The country of Malawi has approved MMS as a mineral solution that can be given to anyone, including those who are sick. They have shown a bit of reasonable logic. It isn't likely to happen here in the U.S. The doctors and pharmaceutical companies have lobbied Congress to the tune of billions of dollars to have all the laws written in their favor and to produce money for them. Every year, over 900,000 people in the U.S. die from medical drug-related causes. However, when just one person died in 1 year from an amino acid found in a health food store, the FDA ordered that amino acid to be removed from all health food stores in the U.S., in spite of the fact that it had helped more people than most drugs. Now, years later, that amino acid still cannot be sold. The particular amino acid was replacing a drug and was costing the drug companies money. The drug companies and the FDA are always ready to pounce on anything that might eat into the profits of the pharmaceutical companies.

马拉威已经批准MMS是一种可供任何人饮用的矿物质溶液，包括病人在内。该国的做法倒是有一点合理和符合逻辑，而在美国不会发生这样的情况。医生和医药公司已经花费了数十亿美元游说国会制定有利于他们的法律，为他们带来更多利润。在美国，每年都有超过900,000人死于药物相关事件。然而，只要1年内有一个人因健康食品商店内的氨基酸而死亡，FDA就会勒令美国所有的健康食品店停止销售氨基酸，尽管氨基酸比大多数药品更有益于人们。而直到多年后的现在，氨基酸仍然无法销售。氨基酸正在逐渐替代药品并让药品公司蒙受损失。药品公司和FDA总是不顾一切地打击可能侵蚀医药公司利益的任何事物。

So long as one is promoting a mineral solution in the attempt to make people feel better, there is no criticism. So long as one is promoting a mineral solution attempting to make people healthier, there is no criticism. But the

minute one attempts to treat someone for some specific condition with a solution that has been used for 80 years, then that is a different story. You must be a doctor, you must do clinical trials, and you must have \$100 million for double- and triple-blind tests, and to meet the dozens of other requirements. No one offers to furnish the money. They just tell you what you are required to do. How dare you try to treat someone for a disease! Only doctors and pharmaceutical companies are permitted to do that.

只要人们努力推广矿物质溶液从而使人感觉更好，就不会再有批评声；只要人们推广矿物质溶液从而使人更健康，就不会再有批评声。但是，一旦用一种已经使用了80年的溶液来治疗某些特殊疾病，情况就有所不同了。你必须是医生，必须完成临床试验，还必须有1亿美元来进行双盲和三盲检验，此外你还必须符合其他各种要求。没有人会为你提供金钱。他们只会告诉你需要做些什么。所以，叫人怎么敢尝试为他人治疗疾病？只有医生和医药公司才被允许做这些事。

There are many people in America who realize that drugs only treat the symptoms, not the causes of a disease. Why would a company bother to research how to best treat the symptoms of a disease instead of attempting to find a cure for the disease? A lot of us have asked this question, but not the FDA. Perhaps it's because they know the answer: As long as the drug companies are only treating the symptoms, they won't cure the disease and they can go on selling their drug until the person dies.

很多美国人都认为药物可以治疗症状，但并不会引发疾病。为什么医药公司总是在研究如何最好地治疗疾病的症状，而不是试图找出治愈疾病的方法呢？大部分人都提出了这个问题，但FDA并不这么认为。也许是因为FDA知道答案：药品公司只会治疗症状，他们不会治愈疾病，这样他们就能继续销售药品直至人们死亡。

Several wealthy people offered to pay to distribute MMS throughout the country of Haiti. They wanted to eliminate malaria in Haiti. But when we approached more than 15 clinics there, we found that they were controlled by doctors in the U.S. The doctors in the U.S. were determined to keep us from giving our mineral solution to a single person. Haiti did not receive the solution and thousands still have malaria.

一些富人愿意出钱帮助在海地全国分发MMS。他们希望在海地消除疟疾。但当我们到达当地的15个诊所时，我们发现美国医生已经接管了一切。美国医生下定决心阻止我们向任何一个人提供矿物质溶液。因此，海地人并未获得我们的溶液，无数人还在遭受疟疾折磨。

Has anyone been hurt? No. Thousands of people with malaria have taken MMS and they are now happy and well. No one has claimed any lasting, negative side effect. There has been an instant reaction in about 1 out of 100 people, but that's not a side effect. The reaction normally lasts less than 30 minutes. Look it up in a medical dictionary or on the Internet. A side effect is an effect that a drug has on healthy cells that are not a part of a disease. An instant reaction is the result of the body adjusting to MMS as it affects diseased cells or disease causing germs. There are no effects on healthy cells.

有人受伤吗？没有！许多服用了MMS的疟疾患者如今仍非常健康快乐地活着。没有任何人报导任何持续性的副作用。100人中大约有一个会出现瞬间反应，但这并不是副作用。瞬间反应通常持续不到30分钟。你可以

在医学字典或网络上查询，副作用指药物对不属于疾病一部分的健康细胞的影响作用，而瞬间反应则是当MMS作用于疾病细胞或疾病产生的细菌时身体为了适应这一作用过程而产生的结果。瞬间反应不会影响健康细胞。

We know that MMS (22.4% sodium chlorite) generates chlorine dioxide (CLO<sub>2</sub>) when mixed with vinegar. The reason it produces chlorine dioxide when mixed with vinegar is because the acetic acid (in the vinegar) causes the solution to be neutralized or to become slightly acidic. MMS is normally extremely alkaline. When it is made acidic, by adding the vinegar, it becomes slightly unstable and begins to release chlorine dioxide. By measuring the drops and the acetic acid, we know that it creates about 3 mg of chlorine dioxide in approximately 3 minutes. When we add apple juice (or some other juice without vitamin C), it dilutes the solution so that there is about 1 ppm chlorine dioxide in the total apple juice mixture. MMS continues to generate chlorine dioxide, but now at a much slower rate.

我们知道MMS (22.4%亚氯酸钠)与醋混合时会产生二氧化氯(CLO<sub>2</sub>)，这是因为醋中的乙酸可使溶液变成中性或者轻度酸性。MMS通常是碱性极高的，当通过添加醋使它变成酸性时，它会有一些不稳定并开始释放二氧化氯。通过测量溶液和乙酸，我们知道它能在大约3分钟后产生3mg二氧化氯。当我们加入苹果汁（或者某些其他不含维他命C的果汁），它会稀释溶液，使最终的苹果汁混合液中的二氧化氯含量大约为1 ppm。MMS继续产生二氧化氯，但产生速率已经大幅减缓。

Chlorine and chlorine dioxide have been used to purify water and kill pathogens in hospitals, and for many other antiseptic uses for more than 100 years. Lately, chlorine dioxide has been used more and more frequently, especially to purify water. The FDA has authorized its use for the cleaning of chicken, beef, and other foods. Research has proven chlorine dioxide to be much safer than chlorine, as it is selective for pathogens when used in water and it does not create compounds from other constituents in the water, which chlorine does. Simple chemistry tells us that without a doubt, the same situation exists in the body. It has been proven that chlorine in drinking water creates at least three different carcinogenic compounds when it enters the body, but no such compounds have been found with the use of chlorine dioxide. In 1999, the American Society of Analytical Chemists stated that chlorine dioxide is the most powerful pathogen killer known to man.

100多年来，氯和二氧化氯一直被用于医院内净化水和杀灭病原体以及许多其他抗菌用途。近年来，二氧化氯则被越来越多地用于净化水。FDA已经批准将其用于清洁鸡肉、牛肉和其他食物。研究已证实二氧化氯比氯更安全，因为它被用于杀死水中的病原体时不会像氯那样通过水中的其他成份形成某些化合物。简单的化学知识告诉我们，体内也毫无疑问存在同样的情况。已有研究证实，饮用水中的氯进入体内后至少会产生三种不同的致癌化合物，而使用二氧化氯则尚未发现此类化合物。1999年，美国分析化学师协会发表声明指出二氧化氯是目前已知的最强效的病原体杀手。

If this is the case—and it is—then you would think that the pharmaceutical companies might say to themselves, “Hmm, if chlorine dioxide is such a powerful killer of bacteria, viruses, and other germs, and since it is used to kill viruses on foods throughout the food industry, maybe, just maybe, it can be used to kill those things in the human

body.” But no, they want to develop drugs that make you feel a little bit better, which you will buy again and again. No point in creating something that’s going to cure a person with just one dose! Pharmaceutical companies should have discovered it 100 years ago, but they didn’t. You might say this is just my opinion, my truth, but I am going to have to call it a fact, because it is such an obvious truth. There is no excuse for why research has not been conducted on a solution that has been used for 100 years to kill disease-causing germs. The pharmaceutical companies not only have not done the research, they have actually refused to test stabilized oxygen many times. 如果情况确是如此（事实上的确是这么回事），那么你完全可以想象医药公司可能会对自己说什么，“如果二氧化氯能如此强力地杀灭细菌、病毒和其他细菌，而且能在整个食品行业内被用于杀死食物上的病毒，那么也许（只是说也许）可用它来消灭人体内的病毒。”但它们并未这么认为，医药公司只会希望开发一些让病人稍有好转的药物，这样人们才会不停地反复购买药品。对他们而言，只需一次剂量便可治愈病人的东西毫无意义！医药公司原本应该在100年前就已经这么做，但他们没有做到。你也许会认为这只是我的观点，但我要称之为事实，因为这的确是一个如此明显的真相。没有任何借口可以解释为什么医药公司尚未研究这样一种“100年来被用于杀死疾病所引发细菌”的溶液。医药公司不仅没有展开这样的研究，甚至还多次拒绝测试稳定氧。

So what happens when you put stabilized oxygen into the body? First, it goes down into the stomach. There are dozens of research papers that state that when it comes in contact with strong stomach acids it immediately breaks down into oxygen. However, they don’t describe the tests used to prove this hypothesis. I tested stomach acids in a glass and never had this result. I even tried tripling the strength of the acid in the glass to three times the acid that would normally be found in the stomach, and it never immediately broke down the sodium chlorite. In fact, it didn’t increase the speed of the production of chlorine dioxide beyond approximately 1/100 of a milligram per hour—in other words, it essentially didn’t increase it at all. Of course, all that can be created when the sodium chlorite does break down is chlorine dioxide and sodium (an insignificant amount). That is all there is; there isn’t anything else left. The chlorine dioxide “explodes” when it touches items that are a great deal different than cells of the body by accepting five electrons with tremendous energy. The items that cause this “explosion” are almost always things that are bad for the body. Otherwise, it simply bounces off healthy cells. There is more about this later in the book (see chapter 15), but again, chlorine dioxide is the oxidizer here, not oxygen.

那么，当你将稳定氧放入体内后会发生什么呢？首先，它会进入胃。已有研究论文指出当稳定氧与强烈的胃酸接触后，便会即刻分解为氧。然而，这些文献并未描述用于证实这一假设的试验。我在玻璃杯内检验了胃酸，但从未取得上述结果。我甚至将玻璃杯内的胃酸浓度提高为胃中浓度的三倍，但仍然没有对亚氯酸钠起到分解作用。事实上，它并未能将二氧化氯生成速度提高到1毫克/小时的1/100以上，也就是说，根本没有任何作用。当然，亚氯酸钠分解时产生的物质只有二氧化氯和钠（产生的量并不大）。这就是形成的所有物质，再无其他。当二氧化氯与不同于身体细胞的物质接触时，可接受5个带有巨大能量的电子，从而“爆炸”。能引发这种“爆炸”的几乎都是对身体有害的物质，否则它会从健康细胞弹回。关于这一点将在本书的下文(第15章)详细论述。但我要再次强调，二氧化氯是氧化剂而不是氧。

Without the use of vinegar, lemon, lime, or citric acid, a tiny amount of chlorine dioxide is all that is produced. Any

benefit from the stabilized oxygen has to be derived from the tiny amount of chlorine dioxide, because there is nothing else except an insignificant amount of sodium. The oxygen that is finally released by the chlorine dioxide is not useable by the body. All stabilized oxygen sold on the market today is a solution of sodium chlorite; there are no electrolytes of usable oxygen to be derived from it. Thus, since stabilized oxygen did indeed provide some benefit, we know that the chlorine dioxide was responsible.

若不加入醋、柠檬、酸橙或柠檬酸，就只会产生非常少量的二氧化氯。稳定氧所带来的任何益处都只能通过这微量的二氧化氯而获得，因为除了少量钠以外再无其他任何物质。二氧化氯最终释放的氧不能被人体所用。如今市场上销售的所有稳定氧都是亚氯酸钠溶液，不能生成有用的电解质。因此，既然稳定氧确实能带来某些益处，那么一定是二氧化氯在起作用。

The addition of vinegar changes the conditions dramatically. A solution consisting of 20 drops of stabilized oxygen and 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoon of full strength vinegar provides approximately 1 milligram of chlorine dioxide when consumed in 4 ounces of juice. The chlorine dioxide remains in the body for only about 1 hour.

醋的加入可极大改变状况。含有20滴稳定氧和1/4-1/2茶匙足量强度醋的溶液混合入4盎司果汁后可提供大约1毫克二氧化氯，所产生的二氧化氯能在体内停留1小时左右。

The red blood cells that normally carry oxygen throughout the body have no mechanism to differentiate between chlorine dioxide and oxygen. Thus, in the walls of the stomach, where the blood picks up nutrients of various kinds, a red blood cell will accept a chlorine dioxide ion that touches it. If there happens to be a malaria parasite present, it will be destroyed and the chlorine dioxide will be destroyed as well. If there are no parasites present, the chlorine dioxide will be carried by the red blood cell to some part of the body where oxygen would normally be used to oxidize poisons and other bad things. There, the chlorine dioxide will be released. It won't be able to oxidize some of the things that oxygen can oxidize, but it will have a greater capacity to oxidize those things it can oxidize.

在体内运载氧的红血球无法区分二氧化氯和氧。胃壁上的血液可接收各种营养物，因此红血球在胃壁上一旦接触二氧化氯便会接受它。如果胃壁处正好有疟原虫，疟原虫和二氧化氯都会被破坏。如果没有病原体，红血球可将二氧化氯运送至身体的某部位，在该部位，氧通常被用于氧化有毒物质和其他有害物。同时也将释放出二氧化氯。它不能氧化那些可被氧氧化的物质，但可以更强效地氧化那些它能够氧化的物质。

Let me use an analogy to explain that last paragraph. Let's say that when an oxygen molecule arrives it is carrying a high-caliber, high-powered rifle with only two bullets. Chlorine dioxide can be compared to a Tasmanian devil carrying a machine gun of lower caliber, but with hundreds of bullets. He might not have the power of the rifle, but with the machine gun and all his bullets he can kill hundreds of small or weak things, while the rifle has only two bullets. Fortunately, only small and weak things need to be killed. The red blood cell is a bus designed to carry oxygen, but the driver isn't very picky and will also carry the Tasmanian devil. Taz, the chlorine dioxide, is let off by the red blood cell at approximately the same spot where oxygen would normally be let off. The terrorists are not a bit worried; they can handle Mr. Oxygen. But this time there is a surprise. The guy that gets off the bus is ferocious. He's much worse than the oxygen that normally gets off. He jumps out and lets fly with his machine gun, killing every single harmful terrorist that is present. So when the red blood cell bus arrives, watch out for Taz!

请让我用一个模拟来解释上一段文字。当一个氧分子到达时，它正好携带了一个只有两颗子弹的大口径、高火力来复枪。可以把二氧化氯比作一个携带机关枪的塔斯马尼亚恶魔，这把枪口径小，但配备了几百颗子弹。他的火力可能不如来复枪，但他的子弹可以杀死几百个更小或更弱的事物；而来复枪只有两颗子弹。幸运的是，我们只需要杀死弱小的物质。红血球是用于运送氧的巴士，但巴士司机并不是太挑剔，他还愿意运送塔斯马尼亚恶魔。红血球在放下氧的地方同样放下Taz——二氧化氯。恐怖份子非常烦恼；他们可以控制氧先生（Mr. Oxygen）。但这次有惊喜。从巴士上走下的家伙非常凶残。他比平常从巴士上下来的氧先生恶劣多了。他从巴士上跳出来，并用机关枪杀死每一个有害的恐怖份子。因此，当红血球巴士抵达时，请提防Taz!

If the chlorine dioxide does not hit anything that can set it off, it will begin to deteriorate, and thus gain an electron or two. This may allow it to combine with other substances, creating a very important substance that the immune system can utilize to make hypochlorous acid. Hypochlorous acid is probably the most important acid used by the immune system. It is used to kill pathogens, killer cells, even cancerous cells. When the body has a deficiency of the important substance from which the immune system creates hypochlorous acid, the condition is called myeloperoxidase deficiency. Many people suffer as a result of this deficiency and the condition may worsen during disease situations, because the immune system needs a great deal more of this acid when a disease is present. I have made some suppositions here; however, we definitely know that chlorine dioxide is made in the body from sodium chlorite and that it kills the hell out of pathogens.

如果二氧化氯没有撞到可以使其爆炸的任何物质，它就会开始退化并获得一两个电子。这样它就能与其他物质结合，并形成一种非常重要的物质，免疫系统可以利用这种物质来生成次氯酸。次氯酸是免疫系统所能利用的最重要的一种酸，它可被用于杀死病原体、杀手细胞甚至是癌细胞。当身体缺乏可被免疫系统用来创造次氯酸的重要物质时，这种状况被称为髓过氧化物酶缺乏症。许多人都因这种缺乏症而遭受痛苦，并且在患病期间更加恶化，因为若存在疾病时免疫系统需要更多这样的酸。我已经做出了几种假设；然而，我们显然已经了解，身体内的二氧化氯是通过亚氯酸钠而产生的，并且能杀死病原体。

There is one other function that the chlorine dioxide performs in the body. It tends to neutralize poisons. Almost all substances that are poisonous to the body are, to some extent, acidic in nature or below the neutrality of the body. The chlorine dioxide neutralizes many of these poisons. We believe that can be the only explanation for why a malaria victim often goes from totally sick to totally well in less than 4 hours. The poisons that malaria generates are neutralized by the chlorine dioxide at the same time the parasites are killed.

二氧化氯在人体内还有另一种作用，可以中和有毒物质。从某种程度上而言，几乎所有对身体有毒的物质都是酸性的或者在身体中性以下。二氧化氯能中和多种有毒物质。我们相信这一点能解释为什么疟疾患者可在不到4小时内从病情严重恢复为健康状态。疟疾产生的毒物被二氧化氯中和，同时疟原虫也被杀灭。

As an example, I once gave some chlorine dioxide to a dog that was bitten by a rattlesnake. I gave him a drink of the solution every 1/2 hour. The dog seemed to know it would help him and he drank it right down each time I gave it to him. He was okay in a few hours, which would indicate that the poison was probably neutralized by the

chlorine dioxide.

我曾经给一条被响尾蛇咬伤的狗服用二氧化氯，每半小时喂它喝一些溶液。小狗看起来似乎知道这是可以帮助它的，因此每次我拿着溶液过来喂它时它就会直接喝下。几小时后小狗便好转了，这说明毒物已经被二氧化氯所中和。

When I moved to Mina, Nevada, I was finally able to order my first 100-pound drum of sodium chlorite. Actually, Dick Johnson, the same friend who helped me by providing me with a place stay in Mina, bought it. When the drum arrived, he dropped by and took a few pounds to keep for himself, so he would never be without.

当我搬到内华达州的米纳镇时，我终于能够第一次订购一桶100磅的亚氯酸钠。事实上，是我的朋友Dick Johnson购买的，也正是他为我提供了在米纳的住所。当这桶亚氯酸钠被送到我这时，他也顺便过来看了看并为自己留了一些亚氯酸钠。

I began helping people in Mina and some of them began buying the solution that I bottled in my kitchen. There are a number of people in Mina who have been using MMS for several years now, and I have sent bottles all over the world. People have used it to treat cancer and every other disease you can think of that might be caused by bacteria, viruses, molds, yeast, or other pathogens.

我开始帮助米纳镇的居民们，有些人开始购买我在自己厨房里灌制的瓶装溶液。在米纳镇，有许多人已经使用了MMS好几年；如今，我将这些装有溶液的小瓶带到了全世界。人们用它治疗癌症以及所有可能由细菌、病毒、霉菌、酵母或其他病原体引起的疾病。

I was eventually approached by Arnold, a businessman who lived in Reno and owned a nonworking gold mill in Mina. (I've changed Arnold's name, since everything I'm going to say about him isn't good.) He asked me to do some gold assays. We began talking, and when I mentioned that I had helped people with malaria, he was extremely impressed. We talked on several occasions, and in time, we finally signed a contract. In the contract, he agreed to provide the funding to make MMS available throughout the world. He wanted to put up an Internet site in Budapest and sell MMS to the world from there. I found him to be like many other wealthy men who think MMS is great. They want to get others to invest money, but they don't want to invest any themselves. He began talking to numerous people about MMS and was able to interest many "humanitarian" groups. He called and told me about each new group he was talking to concerning investing in MMS to combat malaria in Africa.

后来有一个生活在雷诺（Reno）的商人Arnold找到我，他在米纳拥有一家已经不再作业的黄金工厂（Arnold这个名字是我更改过的，因为接下来我要说的关于他的一切都不是什么好事）。他要求我做一些黄金分析。我们开始聊天，当我提到我帮助过的疟疾患者时，他非常震撼。我们又聊了一会，最终签署了一份合约。在这份合约中，他同意为我提供资金，使全世界都能买到MMS。他希望在布达佩斯建立一个网站，从这里将MMS销往全世界。我发现他和其他认为MMS很棒的有钱人一样。他们可以鼓动别人投钱，但自己却不愿意投资。他开始向许多人介绍MMS，并且使众多“人道主义”组织都对MMS感兴趣。他打电话给我，告诉我每一个他对话过的新组织；他劝说这些组织为MMS投入资金从而与非洲的疟疾做斗争。



Arnold is a great humanitarian himself. He works to help the homeless in Reno, and he always stops to help anyone who is broken down on the highway. He supplies a truckload of clothes and other items to an orphanage in Mexico each year. When a homeless person or someone down on their luck arrives in Mina, he will either give them a job himself or somehow get them a job with someone else in town. He helps out in many ways in Reno, including distributing meals to the homeless at Christmastime, and he was quite helpful to me, including working towards getting MMS distributed in Africa for 6 years.

Arnold自己也是一位伟大的人道主义者。他致力于帮助雷诺的无家可归者，并总是在高速公路上停下来帮助任何一个遇到故障的车主。他每年都给墨西哥的一所孤儿院送去无数衣服和其他物品。当无家可归的人或者躲在他卡车下的人到达米纳时，他都会亲自为他们安排工作或者让他们去镇上其他人那工作。他在雷诺通过很多种不同方式行善，包括圣诞节时给无家可归者派送食物。他对我也有很大帮助，努力在非洲推广MMS长达6年。

The problem was that he never kept any of the agreements we made in the contract we had signed. Instead, he kept finding people who might “potentially” finance the distribution of MMS in Africa for malaria victims. We were always just weeks or months away from getting the money to distribute the MMS in Africa or to get the money to conduct clinical trials to prove to the world that it works.

问题在于他从来不遵守我们签署的合约中的任何条款。相反，他不停地在寻找“可能”为“针对非洲疟疾患者而实施的MMS推广工作”提供资金援助的人。无论是在努力获取资金以便在非洲分发MMS之时，还是用资金展开临床试验以便向全世界证明MMS的功效之时，我们总是相隔几周或几个月路程的距离。

Arnold began to use MMS to help people, as he is very compassionate towards people who are sick. He personally gave MMS to many people after ensuring that they knew how to use it correctly. He found veterans who had malaria that kept coming back and provided MMS to them. That was one way that he proved to himself that it worked. However, I began to realize that he would not let me talk to any of the groups that he had said were interested in helping to finance the distribution of MMS to the world. I don't know what his reasoning was, but it seemed he was not as effective in dealing with people as he thought. Group after group and individual after individual lost interest in MMS and simply discontinued their relationships with him and his ideas, and went away. Living out here in the desert, I never got to talk to any of these people or groups. I was always told about them, but was never allowed to talk to them. Arnold refused to even discuss it.

Arnold开始用MMS帮助人们，因为他对病人非常富有同情心。只要确保人们知道如何正确使用MMS，他便会亲自将MMS拿给他们。一旦发现反复遭受疟疾侵袭的退伍兵，他也会免费提供MMS。这也是他向自己证明MMS有作用的一种方式。然而，我开始意识到他不会让我直接与愿意“为MMS之全球推广提供资金”的任何组织谈话。我不知道他这么做的理由是什么，但看起来他并不像自己以为的那样成功地与人打交道。越来越多的团体和个人失去了对MMS的兴趣，渐渐中断了与他和他的观点之间的关系，并选择离开。我住在这片荒野地，从来没有与任何人或团体有过对话。他总是向我讲述这些人或团体，但从不允许我和他们谈话。Arnold甚至拒绝讨论。

This continued for 5 years. He made many mistakes, such as hiring a young kid to create our Web site, who then sued us when we insisted that the Web site be created the way we wanted. The kid took us to court and sent letters to government agencies saying that we were crooked and our MMS solution was a fake. Those letters prevented us from getting a letter from the IRS stating that we were a nonprofit group.

这种情况持续了5年。他犯了许多错，比如雇佣一个年轻小孩为我们创建网站；当我们坚持应该以我们希望的方式建立网站时，这名小孩对我们提起了诉讼。他将我们送上法庭，并给政府机构写信，说我们是骗子、MMS溶液是假货。这些信件导致IRS再也没有给我们写信声明我们是非盈利组织。

When I began writing this book on October 1, 2006, 5 years after the date the Web site was scheduled to be completed (October 1, 2001), and thousands of dollars later, we still did not have a Web site. Four additional people who had been hired all bombed out, taking our money and producing nothing. Had I been able to use some of the money that was lost, I could have completed clinical trials in Kenya. Arnold also hired a grant writer who began to work against us. Arnold was very bad with people, but always thought he was especially good. I mention these negative aspects only to point out why I had to write this book. It's part of the story, and getting the details of MMS to the world is, and has always been, my purpose.

当我在2006年10月1日（也就是网站原本应该建立之日（2001年10月1日）的5年后）开始撰写本书时，我们有了许多钱，但还是没有自己的网站。我们雇佣的其他4个人被炸弹炸得无家可归，他们没有为我们创造任何东西却卷走了我们的钱。如果我能使用一部分丢失的钱，那么我早已经在肯亚完成了临床试验。Arnold 还雇佣了一名作家与我们做对。Arnold 对人非常糟糕，但总是以为自己很好。我提到这些负面信息只是想要说明我为什么必须写这本书。这是一部分原因，我的目标是要让全世界都知道关于MMS的一切详情。

I should emphasize that I do not think that Arnold is a bad guy. But I finally realized that if I stayed with him it would have to be his way or nothing. If I wanted to get this information to the world, I had to leave that partnership. It wasn't happening Arnold's way and he would not allow us to try any other way. Thus, I had to get away so I could do what I knew would work.

我要强调一点，我并不认为Arnold是一个坏人。但我最终意识到如果我还和他在一起，事情就会变成这样。如果我要将信息公布给全世界，就必须离开这个合作伙伴。我不希望按照Arnold的方式进行，而他也不会允许我们尝试任何其他方式。因此，我不得不离开他，这样我才能做我所知道的会起效的事情。

By this time it was 2006, and I could no longer justify keeping this information from the world. There were (and are) millions of people who needed MMS. How could I allow them to die when they could be saved? The answer was I could not.

此时已经是2006年，我不能再眼睁睁看着这一信息不为世界所知。有太多的人需要MMS。我怎能让这些原本可以被拯救的生命逝去？答案是我不能。

I called a friend, Ed Heft, who had a house in Mexico located on a bay just off the Sea of Cortez. He immediately invited me to come down and finish the book. He said I could live there at no charge. It was an ideal offer and I

accepted. So I packed my bags and left about mid-November 2006. There were several other important events that took place before I left, but I will discuss them later (see chapter 4). I arrived in Mexico, somewhere below the border, and stayed in the house on the bay while I continued to write my book. Anyone familiar with Mexico knows where I was, but I'll not name the place for now.

我打电话给一个朋友Ed Heft, 他在墨西哥有一栋房子位于靠近Cortez海的海湾。他立刻邀请我前往该处完成书本写作。他说我可以免费住在那。这是一个理想的提议, 我接受了。因此, 我背上行囊, 于2006年11月中旬动身。在我离开前又发生了几个重要事件, 随后将进行讲述(参见第4章)。我抵达了墨西哥边界下的某个地方, 呆在海湾边的房子里继续写书。熟悉墨西哥的人都知道我呆在哪, 但我现在仍然不知道这个地点的名称。

Christmas came and went and I continued to write. Finally, the book was finished in March 2007 and I had saved enough money working the job Arnold had given me cleaning up the old gold mill to buy the first 1,000 books. I had also spent this time putting together a Web site—not a very good one, but it did the job and sold books. 圣诞节来了又走, 而我还在继续写作, 最终在2007年3月完成了全书。我用为Arnold清扫旧黄金工厂获得的钱买下了第一个1,000册。我还花时间做了一个网站, 虽然它不是特别好但确实起作用了, 可以帮我卖书。

I only sold a few books, as I was not a very good Web advertiser, but the few that did sell got to the right people and some of them began making MMS and selling it right away. One company began selling large amounts immediately. They knew how to advertise on the Web and they sold thousands of bottles of MMS. For the record, their name is Global Light.

我只卖出了少量书, 因为我不是一个出色的网络营销人。但这些售出的书去到了适合的人手中, 他们中的有些人开始制做MMS并立刻进行销售。一家公司开始大量销售MMS。他们知道如何在网络上做广告, 因此卖出了许多瓶MMS。确切地说, 这家公司叫Global Light。

My book sold for \$14.95 and that helped out quite a bit. I also made two ebooks. I divided the hard book, *The Miracle Mineral Supplement of the 21st Century*, into 2 parts and offered the first part (Part I) as a free downloadable file. Then if someone wanted to read the second part (Part II), it cost them \$9.95. That worked fairly well. For every 15 people who read Part I, one person would purchase and download Part II. Since there was no cost to me for Part II, it was mostly profit.

这本书的售价为14.95美元, 它的帮助作用并不少。我还制作了两本电子书。我将硬皮书《21世纪的神奇矿物质补充品》分为两个部分, 其中第一部分(第I部分)可免费下载。如果想要阅读第二部分(第II部分), 只需花9.95美元。这一策略非常有效。每15个阅读了第I部分的人中会有1个人购买并下载第II部分。对我来说第II部分并不花成本, 因此这是主要的收益来源。

The selling of MMS is what really started the ball rolling. I was down in Mexico and couldn't ship books out, so I had the book company ship the books to Clara Tate who became my secretary in Nevada. She shipped all the books from there. Soon I realized we were running out of books and that I needed to place the next order right away.

MMS的销售使得事情开始走上正轨。我还在墨西哥，没办法将书送出去，因此让图书公司将书本运送给我在内华达的秘书Clara Tate。她在内华达将所有书本发送出去。很快，我意识到我们的书快要脱销了，我需要立刻下第二个订单。

Things started to improve. One company called me up and offered to help by purchasing a large order. I decided to sell the second edition for \$19.95. So the sale of 500 books at half price would give me \$5,000 dollars immediately, which was all that the printing company required up front. My friend in Canada, Kenneth Richardson, said that he would pay the rest of the cost when the books were ready to be delivered to Clara in Nevada. I couldn't lose. Although I had no money to speak of, everything was being paid for. I placed an order for 10,000 copies of the second edition.

一切开始好转。一家公司打电话给我说他们愿意下一个大订单。我决定以\$19.95的价格出售第二版。以第一版的半价销售500册书可令我直接获益5,000美元，而这一数字也是这家出版公司预先要求的。我的一个加拿大朋友Kenneth Richardson表示，一旦已准备好将这些书发给内华达州的Clara，他便将支付剩余的费用。我无法拒绝他的帮助。尽管我没有多少钱，但一切事务的花费都已经有着落了。于是我为第二版下了一份10000册的订单。

A number of people interviewed me on the radio and for various Web associations. My book sales increased to an average of about \$350 a day, including the ebook and hard copy. I'd like to name all who helped, but there were just too many and there isn't enough room in this book. It wouldn't be fair to leave anyone out. One person whom I think was especially effective in keeping my book selling was Adam Abraham who promoted it on his radio show, "Talk for Food."

许多人都在电台和各种网站上对我进行采访。我这版书的销售额也增加至平均每天350美元左右，包括电子书和硬皮书。我非常想要列出所有帮助过我的人的名字，但本书篇幅有限，帮助过我的人又是如此多，因此无法一一列举。省略任何一个人都是不公平的。但是，有一个人对于促进本书销售有着特别贡献，那就是Adam Abraham，他在他的电台节目“Talk for Food（美食天地）”中推广我的书。

Getting the book sales to increase over the amount mentioned above has been tough. It has hung on at that level for some time, so I will be working on that. I have been able to use some of the money I've made for helping in Africa, but for the most part, I am saving the money for when I travel there.

要想让书本销量突破上面提到的数字非常困难。很长一段时间销售额都保持在这一水平，因此我还要继续努力。我已经有能力用挣到的钱帮助非洲，但我存钱的主要目的还是为了非洲之旅。

I found that I couldn't live on the bay and still get everything done that I needed to accomplish. Most of the computer equipment and supplies I required were available in a large Mexican city 60 miles away, and I needed to move there.

我发现我不能继续在海湾生活，在那里我无法完成需要我去做的事情。我需要的大部分计算机设施和用品只能在60英里外的一个墨西哥大城市获得，因此我需要搬去那里。

Meanwhile, there were those who encouraged me to get the book printed in Spanish, and with the money from the book sales I was able to do that. I found a nice lady in town who wanted to help, and soon we had made an agreement that she would start a Mexican company and sell Spanish books and MMS. I moved to town and was lucky to rent rooms from the lady's family. I made one room into an office for computers, and the other into a bedroom. The family was very good to me. I hired the sister of the lady to be my secretary. Her mother took great care of me; my clothes were washed and ironed and my bed was always made. I was no longer alone.

同时，人们还鼓励我在西班牙发行这本书；靠着此前书本销售赚来的钱我能够做到这一点。我发现该市有一名善良的女士愿意帮助我，我们很快签署了合约，由她成立一家墨西哥公司来销售西班牙版书籍和MMS。我搬到了这个大城市，并幸运地租住了这名女士家人的房子。我将一间房做为办公室，另一间则是卧室。她们一家人都对我非常好。我雇佣女士的妹妹担任我的秘书。她的妈妈则照顾我的生活；她们总会帮我洗熨衣服、整理床铺。我不再是孤独一人。

The Mexican company that we were establishing was extremely important, as the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) states that any products that are legal in one country are legal in the other countries signed on to the agreement. That meant that if we could get MMS registered and legal in Mexico, it would also be legal in the U.S. and Canada. We could circumvent a lot of problems in the U.S. Of course, I would also be making money on MMS in Mexico. I had decided not to sell MMS in the U.S., as I thought that would help get MMS accepted and selling, since people could not accuse me of trying to make money on snake oil. That may have helped in the beginning, but it was priced so low that no one seemed to care if I made some money on the sales or not. I won't try to sell any MMS in the U.S., but a number of companies who are selling MMS have agreed to donate to my African fund.

我们正在筹办的这家墨西哥公司非常非常重要，因为北美自由贸易协议(NAFTA)规定，任何在某一国家合法的产品在其他签署协议国家内也是合法的。这说明如果我们能在墨西哥注册MMS并使其合法，那么它在美国和加拿大也将是合法的。我们可以避开在美国遇到的许多问题。当然，我还是在墨西哥销售MMS。我决定不在美国销售MMS，我认为这么做有助于那里的人们接受和购买MMS，因为人们不会指责我靠“万能药”赚钱。这在一开始的确对我起到帮助作用，但由于MMS的价格非常低，因此没有人会关心我是否赚到钱。我不会尝试在美国销售任何MMS，但许多正在销售MMS的公司都愿意捐钱给我的非洲基金。

In addition, Nexus magazine decided to get my book translated into German and to publish it, which they did, with an agreement to pay me a royalty. It is now published in English, Spanish, German, Croatian, Polish, Czech, and French. It has been translated into Japanese and will soon be published there as well.

此外，Nexus杂志决定将我的书翻译成德文并出版；他们最终确实这么做了，并且同意支付版税给我。如今该书已经通过英语、西班牙语、德语、克罗地亚语、波兰语、捷克语和法语出版发行。它还被翻译成日语，并且很快就要在日本发行。

So, in all this time, thousands of people have been cured and many people have wanted to lend a hand, but no one

with money has stepped up to the plate and said, “Let me help.” Many rich people have refused when I have asked. But now it actually looks like the book sales will produce enough money to cure at least one country in Africa and the project will be accomplished.

因此，已经有无数人被MMS治愈并且还有无数人想要帮助我。但是没有任何一个有钱人对我说“让我帮助你”。曾经在我提出请求时，许多富人都拒绝了。如今，书本销售已经创造了足够财富，可至少帮助非洲的一个国家；这一工程必将完成。

Nevertheless, it continues to amaze me that millions of dollars are spent on frivolous purchases each year, and the world marches blithely on ignoring the fact that the human race is marked for extinction, refusing to see the evidence staring them in the face. Just a small fraction of the money spent on all the frivolous waste could change everything. See the last part of chapter 10 for more information on this topic.

无论如何，我将继续感到惊讶，因为每年仍有数百万美元被花在无聊的事上。整个世界在愉悦地前行着，却忽视了人类面临的灭绝问题，拒绝看清眼前的种种迹象。只要一小部分被浪费的钱就能改变一切。关于这一主题的更多信息请参阅第10章的最后一节。

## **Chapter 4**

### **Dr. Moses Flomo, Sr., An African Herb Doctor**

#### **第4章**

#### **非洲草药医生——Moses Flomo, Sr.**

I signed the contract with Arnold in 2001. As I have said, Arnold talked to numerous people concerning MMS (which we called OS-82) about helping the people in Africa with malaria. Each time he spoke to someone new he believed he had found someone who would provide us with the funds to prove MMS worked. Then we could ask the world to help us cure Africa. I remained in Mina, Nevada, continuing to write emails to people in Africa. Many didn't believe what I told them about MMS, and some asked me not to write them again.

2001年，我与Arnold签署了一份合约。如前文所述，Arnold向无数人谈起用MMS(我们称之为OS-82)帮助非洲的疟疾患者。每次只要他认为新结识的这个人能为我们提供资金来证实MMS的功效，他就会说起关于MMS的讯息。这样我们便可以呼吁全世界帮助我们在非洲治疗疾病。我继续呆在内华达的米纳，给非洲人民写邮件。许多人并不相信我讲述的MMS，有些人还要求我不要再发邮件给他们。

Somewhere around July 2003, my emails to Africa paid off. I finally got in touch with a doctor in Guinea, West Africa. His name was Dr. Moses Flomo, Sr. I began telling him about the results we had achieved in Tanzania. He was interested. I sent him a bottle of MMS and he tried it on a single malaria patient who recovered in only hours. He immediately went to the office of the Ministry of Health. Dr. Gamy was the deputy minister of health at that time in Guinea.

2003年7月左右，我发往非洲的邮件终于没有白费。我与西非地区圭亚那的一名医生取得了联系，他的名字是Moses Flomo, Sr.。我开始告诉他我在坦桑尼亚已经取得的成果，而他也对此非常感兴趣。我寄给他一瓶MMS，他尝试着用这瓶MMS治疗了一名疟疾患者，该患者在几个小时后便康复了。他即刻赶往卫生部办公

室，当时是Gamy医生任圭亚那卫生部副部长。

Dr. Flomo met with one of the doctors in the office who then authorized him to test 25 people. He was to test those 25 people without charge. If MMS worked, he could then begin charging people for MMS as a treatment for malaria.

Flomo医生与办公室的其中一名医生会面了，这名医生后来批准他对25人进行测试。他将免费测试这25人。如果MMS起作用，他接下来将开始用MMS治疗疟疾患者并收取一定费用。

Dr. Flomo put a large sign outside his clinic that said, “Free treatment for malaria.” Within hours he had more than 25 people signed up, and he treated them the same day. He had them agree to come back the next day for testing. The next day, all the people who returned were malaria free. He began treating people for malaria for 5,000 GNF (0.75 USD) on October 1, 2003.

Flomo医生在他的诊所外竖起了一个大标牌，上面写着“免费治疗疟疾”。几个小时内便有不少25人报名参加，他于当日对这些人进行了治疗。他还让病人们同意第二天回到诊所接受检查。第二天，所有返回诊所的人的疟疾都被治愈了。他们于2003年10月1日开始按5,000 GNF (0.75美元)的价格治疗疟疾。

People started lining up outside his office, and he continued treating them for a few weeks. Unfortunately, Dr. Flomo couldn't see the value of MMS. He believed he could make a lot of money selling herb formulas in capsule form. He was only doing the malaria thing to get me to help him with his herbs. I agreed to help him as long as he was working to address malaria. He wanted me to send him some empty capsules, some herb books, a capsule filling machine, and some other supplies. When I sent him a package containing some books and a small semiautomatic capsule-filling machine, his post office held it. He got so upset with them that he closed his clinic. It didn't make a lot of sense to me, but he wasn't from Guinea and he thought that was the reason he was being treated badly.

人们开始在Flomo的办公室外排起长队，他的治疗也持续了几周。不幸的是，Flomo医生没有看到MMS的价值。他认为通过胶囊剂的形式销售草药配方能挣大钱。他用MMS治疗疟疾只是想让我帮助他卖草药。我答应他只要他继续解决疟疾问题，我就会帮助他。他想要我给他提供一些空胶囊、草药书籍、一台胶囊填充机和其他物品。我寄给他一个装有书本和一台小型半自动胶囊填充机的包裹，但是却被邮局扣留了。他对此非常愤怒，因此关闭了自己的诊所。这件事对我而言没有太大意义，但Flomo认为他们对他如此恶劣只是因为他不是圭亚那人。

We later learned that the postmaster had taken the package and put it on his desk. The next day, he became ill and the package remained on his desk for 2 weeks. Then an accident occurred and the package was essentially destroyed by rain.

后来我们得知，是邮局局长拿走了包裹并放在自己桌上。可碰巧第二天他生病了，包裹便在他桌上搁置了2周。接着一场意外事件发生了，雨水损毁了这个包裹。

After closing his clinic, Dr. Flomo decided to go out to an American bauxite company, the biggest one in that part of the world. He knew one of the doctors in the company's clinic, so he took some MMS to the doctor and explained how it worked. They began treating workers who had malaria with it. In all, they treated about 2,000 people. The result was a 50% reduction in absenteeism. Dr. Flomo began negotiating to sell them 150 bottles of MMS for 60,000 USD. That's 400 USD per bottle. I had never intended to sell the bottles for more than 26 USD, but Flomo insisted that we could use the money to set up a clinic. Since we had never settled on an exact price, I said okay. After all, that was still somewhat less than 1 USD per treatment.

结束诊所后，Flomo医生决定前往一家当地最大的美国铝土矿公司。他认识该公司医院的一名医生，因此他带了一些MMS过去并解释了MMS如何起效。他们开始用MMS治疗染上疟疾的工人，共计治愈了大约2000人。旷工率也降低了一半。Flomo与他们商议，以60,000美元的价格卖出150瓶MMS，合400美元每瓶。我从未打算将每瓶MMS的价格定在26美元以上，但Flomo坚称我们可以用获得的钱开办诊所。鉴于我们从未选用一个确切的价格，我最终同意了。即便按照Flomo开出的价格，每次治疗花费的钱仍然不到1美元。

At that time, Arnold didn't have complete control of MMS. He hadn't yet figured out how to get complete control. I still had some say in how things were handled. Later, Arnold told me that the people who were putting up the money wanted him to have complete control, but at this time, I was able to allow Dr. Flomo to sell the MMS. Later I was not allowed to do such things.

当时，Arnold还没有取得对MMS的全部控制权。他尚未想清楚如何获得完整控制权。我还要讲讲事情是如何解决的。后来，Arnold告诉我，那些提供资金的人希望由他彻底管控MMS。这一次，我能够允许Flomo医生销售MMS；但此后我便没有权利做这样的事了。

There were some glitches in the bauxite company transaction and quite a bit of time passed. I determined the main problem was that Dr. Flomo was making trips elsewhere, working on his herb plan. It was quite an extensive plan, and he intended to plant many acres with various herbs. Dr. Flomo would not allow me to talk to the doctors at the bauxite clinic. We had to go through him and he was always busy elsewhere.

在这次铝土矿公司交易中出现了一些小失误，而一大段时间也已经过去了。我认为主要问题在于Flomo医生为了他的草药计划而前往其他地方旅行。这是一项非常昂贵的计划，他决定在许多田地上种植各种草药。Flomo医生不允许我与铝土矿公司诊所的医生们说话。我们必须通过他才能对话，而他总是在别处忙着他的草药事业。





I decided to tell Arnold about the possible sale. That was a mistake. Arnold tried to call the clinic at the American bauxite company, but he couldn't find the right phone number. So he got in touch with the U.S. company that owned the bauxite company and got the phone number of the president of the company in Guinea. The president said that he would not use our MMS (OS-82) until a university had published a paper stating that they had tested MMS and that it worked. That ended the \$60,000 sale of bottles to the bauxite company clinic, as the doctors there were informed that they could not use MMS. If we had not contacted the front office, the doctors in the back would have continued to use it. (Arnold had made a big mistake. I didn't want to stir things up in the front office, as I realized that things were delicately balanced.) If they had already been using MMS for 6 months and absenteeism had been reduced by 50% for that time, no one would have stopped the use of MMS. As it was, the front office was never informed that the clinic had already treated 2,000 people. At any rate, I continued to work with Dr. Flomo and sent him 10,000 empty capsules and a number of small capsule-filling machines.

我决定告诉Arnold可能有的销售，岂料这是一个错误的举动。Arnold想要打电话给美国铝土矿公司的诊所，但找不到正确的电话号码。因此他与拥有这家公司的美国公司取得了联系并获知其圭亚那分公司总裁的电话号码。该总裁表明不会使用我们的MMS (OS-82)，除非有大学发表一篇论文说明他们已经验证过MMS的作用。这一事件导致铝土矿公司诊所的60,000美元销量化为泡影，因为那儿的医生们被告知不得使用MMS。如果不是我们联系高层管理人员，医生们一定会继续使用MMS (Arnold犯了一个大错。我原本就不希望让管理层掺合进来，因为我知道所有事情都有一种微妙的平衡)。如果他们已经使用MMS 6个月，那么旷工率就会减少一半，也就不会再有人停止使用MMS。事实就是从来没有人告知管理人员诊所已经治愈了2000人。无论如何，我还是继续与Flomo医生合作，并寄给他10000个空胶囊和许多小型胶囊填充机。



Dr. Flomo and a local herbalist preparing herbal formulas.

Flomo医生和一名当地草医生正在准备草药配方

Guinea is full of malaria. If Dr. Flomo had continued to treat people for 0.75 USD each (an amount people in Guinea can afford), he would have become rich by Guinea standards. He would have been the most well-known doctor in that part of the world. Instead, he chose to continue selling herbs, which never worked. We would have furnished him with unlimited quantities of MMS and he could have changed an entire country, but he just had to try

selling his herbs.

圭亚那到处都是疟疾患者。如果Flomo医生继续按0.75美元每例（圭亚那民众负担得起的金额）进行治疗，那么按圭亚那标准来看他将会变得富有。他可以成为当地最知名的医生。但是他并没有这么做，而是选择了继续销售从未起过作用的草药。我们原本可以向他提供无限量MMS，他也原本可以改变整个国家，但他选择了努力销售他的草药。

If you read chapter 19, you'll see his mistake. He was so focused on his own goals, he simply couldn't adjust his vision to see the bigger picture. He wasn't interested in helping the people of that country; he was only interested in making money. He lived in his own world. Still, over 2,000 people were cured of malaria as a result of Dr. Flomo's efforts.

如果您阅读第19章，将会明白他的错误。他太专注于自己的目标，因此无法将目光放得长远。他不关心如何帮助圭亚那人，他的唯一兴趣就是赚钱。他完全生活在自己的世界里。但无论如何，Flomo的努力仍然使得2,000多名疟疾患者被治愈。

MMS is available for your purchase today. Just go to one of the search engines and search on MMS. I have no financial interest in the companies that sell it in the U.S. I just thought you might like to try it before you make 100 bottles. Then, after you are convinced, you can refer to chapter 18, which explains how to make 100 bottles and more.

如今，您只要使用搜索引擎搜索MMS就可以购买到MMS。我与那些在美国销售MMS的公司没有任何经济利益关系。我只是觉得您可以先试一试然后再制做100瓶MMS。您确信了MMS的作用后，可以参阅第18章，这一章节解释了如何制做100瓶甚至更多MMS。

## **Chapter 5**

### **Kenya, East Africa**

#### **第5章**

#### **东非肯尼亚**

Arnold just happened to know the man in charge of the missionary group called the Faith Christian Fellowship International or FCF Int. We had decided at that point that we should charge 5 USD per dose of MMS. It didn't matter that Africans couldn't afford to pay that amount, because we were planning to get the money from one of the humanitarian sources. However, that still wasn't going anywhere. Finally, it occurred to me that we could offer to make a large charitable donation to FCF Int. I told Arnold and he thought it was a valid idea.

Arnold偶然间结识了一个传教团体的负责人，该团体名叫国际基督徒团契或FCF Int.。我们当时决定每一份MMS剂量的售价为5美元。非洲人是否负担得起这样的金额已经不重要，因为我们计划通过人道主义来源获得金钱。然而，这一计划也未取得成功。最后，我想到我们可以捐一大批MMS给FCF Int.。我将这一想法告诉了Arnold，他也认为是个好主意。

Arnold offered to give them \$200,000 worth of MMS if they would furnish the money to send me to their missions

to train their people in how to use OS-82. (That's what we were calling MMS at that point. The name has changed a number of times.) Since we had set the price of a dose at 5 USD, we could make \$200,000 worth for about \$50. Arnold向他们提出，如果他们愿意出钱请我训练他们如何使用OS-82(当时我们称MMS为OS-82。MMS的名字更改过许多次)，我们便捐出价值200,000 美元的MMS。由于我们已经将价格定为每剂量5美元，因此我们每投入50美元左右便可获得200,000美元。

Let me just reiterate here that it was my idea. The 2,000 people treated in Guinea, the 5,000 people treated in Sierra Leone, and the 75,000 people treated in Uganda and Kenya have all been cured as a direct result of my ideas. Yes, Arnold helped, but he didn't come up with the ideas, nor did he contact the people in Guinea or Sierra Leone. I did all of it without any financing from Arnold. And still, everything had to be done his way, because that is the way the donors wanted it done (at least that's what he always told me). I wouldn't have minded doing it his way if something was actually getting done, but it wasn't.

请允许我重申，这完全是我的主意。我的想法已经使2000名在圭亚那接受治疗的患者、5,000名在塞拉利昂治疗的患者以及75,000名在乌干达和肯亚接受治疗的患者全都被治愈。Arnold的确帮助了我，但他并没有想到这些办法，也没有接触过圭亚那或塞拉利昂人。我在没有获得Arnold任何资金援助的情况下完成了这一切。尽管如此，所有事情还是要按照他的方式去做，因为这是捐赠人所希望的(至少他是这么告诉我的)。只要事情能成功，我并不介意按他的方式；但结果是他的方式并不起效。

Regardless, the offer impressed FCF Int. and they decided to go ahead and send me to both Kenya and Uganda. For some reason, Arnold never allowed me to talk to the head of the FCF missionary group or any of the other people who might have helped to finance our trips to Africa. However, he had to send me to Africa, as he was not qualified to teach anyone how to use MMS and he knew it. But he was absolutely adamant that things must be run his way, and so things *were* always run his way. That, of course, is why I am writing this book. Arnold tried, but he made many mistakes.

不管怎样，我们的提议打动了FCF Int.，他们决定试一试并送我前往肯亚和乌干达。出于某些原因，Arnold从不允许我与FCF传教团体的负责人或者是任何可能为我们的非洲之旅提供资金支持的人谈话。然而，他必须派我前往非洲，因为他没有资格教授他人如何使用MMS；他也很清楚这一点。他坚持必须按他的方式做事，而我也同意了这么做。当然，这也是我为什么要写这本书的原因。Arnold努力了，但还是不可避免地犯了许多错。

FCF Int. finally sent me to Africa in 2004. Before going, I manufactured hundreds of bottles of MMS in my kitchen using kitchenware and a very accurate laboratory scale. [As an aside, by October 1, 2006 I had bottled many hundreds of bottles with 450 doses per bottle. That added up to well over 1 million doses. And by the time I was writing the second edition of this book, there were at least four manufacturers making MMS.] The bottles that we finally decided upon were tall, dark green 4-ounce bottles with dropper tops, so the drops could be easily dispensed from the bottles as long as there was solution inside. I was reasonably sure there were no other similar bottles in Africa and I was correct. A bottle of MMS could be recognized a block away, as nothing else was similar.

Everyone is still using this same green bottle bought from a company in New York. The company's name and address are provided in chapter 18.

FCF Int.最终于2004年派我前往非洲。动身前，我在厨房里利用厨房用具和非常精确的实验室标准制做了许多瓶MMS [做为备用，我在2006年10月1日之前制作了许多瓶MMS，每瓶为450剂量，加起来一共超过了1百万剂量。到我写这本书的第二版之时，至少有4个厂家在生产MMS]。我们最后决定使用的是顶部带有滴头的4盎司装长型深绿色瓶子；有了滴管塞，只要瓶子内有溶液便可轻松从瓶子里取出液滴。我相信非洲不会有其他类似的瓶子，而且事实证明果然如此。一瓶MMS很容易识别，因为再没有其他相似的物品。这种购自纽约一家公司的绿色瓶子如今仍在使用。第18章将提到这家公司的名称和地址。

I arrived in Kakamega, Kenya, on January 31, 2004. I was met at the airport by four people who each gave me a hug. There was Javan Ommani, the head minister of the mission there; Gladis Ayugu; Hezron Juma, the second in command at the mission; and finally Beatic Iadeche. They were very glad to see me and they were very gracious. I was driven to the mission where they had a very nice room fixed with mosquito netting and everything that I would need.

我于2004年1月31日抵达肯尼亚的卡卡梅加。一共有4个人来机场接我，每个人都热情地与我拥抱。他们是：当地教会负责人Javan Ommani、Gladis Ayugu、教会的二把手Hezron Juma以及Beatic Iadeche。他们见到我非常高兴，也很亲切。他们开车把我带到教会，在那里有一间非常棒的房间，配备了蚊帐和我可能需要的所有物品。



All MMS used in Africa has been bottled in these 4 ounce green bottles.

在非洲使用的所有MMS均采用4盎司绿色瓶瓶装

Doctor Isaac Opondo came to see me that evening. He was responsible for the mission hospital and he had been told that I was going to be giving people something to help with malaria. He was worried. He really needed to know what I was going to be giving them. I realized that if he didn't like me, or MMS, that he could shut everything down and nothing would happen. I would have to return home without having accomplished anything. So I began to explain exactly what MMS was and how it worked. He understood chlorine dioxide, because his scientific knowledge included water purification plants and disinfectants. I told him most of the things already mentioned in this book, plus additional information. He was interested. I have found that exact facts work better

than anything else, and that is what I gave him.

当天晚上Isaac Opondo医生也去看我了。他是教会医院的负责人，并得知我是来帮助疟疾患者的。他有些担心，想知道我要用什么来进行治疗。我明白如果他对我或者MMS没有好感，他就会阻止我的行为，那么我将无法展开治疗。到时候我只能一无所成地回家。因此，我开始向他确切地解释MMS是什么以及它如何起作用。由于他对水净化植物和杀菌剂有一定的科学认知，因而很快便理解了二氧化氯。我告诉他这本书里描述了大部分内容，此外还有一些额外信息。他对此非常感兴趣。我发现准确的事实最有用，而这也正是我所给予他的。

Finally, Dr. Opondo said, "I have the picture, and if you can really get the chlorine dioxide into the body, I believe it will do exactly what you say it will do." Once he had the picture of the chlorine dioxide in his head, he was so convinced that he said, "My wife is sick with malaria. Can I go get her right now?"

最后，Opondo医生说，“我已经大致了解了，如果你的确能让二氧化氯进入体内，我便相信你所说的。”一旦他在脑海里形成了对二氧化氯的看法，就已经是被我说服了，他甚至提出，“我妻子染上疟疾了，你能立刻治好她吗？”

I said, "Sure." She arrived about 20 minutes later. I mixed an MMS drink for her that contained only 5 drops. I considered 15 drops to be the standard dose at that time and I do not remember exactly why I only used 5 drops. I guess I was worried about making her nauseous. The next morning she was feeling a little better, but she was not completely well and I had told him that she would be well. I was scheduled to start treating at the hospital that morning. This was a problem, but not as bad as you might think. The doctor believed my explanation of how the chlorine dioxide worked and he seemed to have faith in what I had to say. The problem was that the strain of malaria here was more virile than the strain of malaria in South America. In seeing that the doctor's wife was indeed a little better, I knew the MMS was working, but that the dose simply was not large enough. I told the doctor that his wife just Dr. Opondo with MMS needed another dose, and he agreed.

我回答说当然可以。大约20分钟后医生的妻子到我这来了。我配制了一份只含5滴的MMS溶液给她。当时我认为15滴是标准剂量，但我已经忘记为什么那次只使用了5滴。我猜想可能是因为担心她会感觉恶心。第二天早晨她感觉有所好转，但尚未痊愈，我告诉Opondo医生她一定会好的。按行程，我从那一天早晨起开始在医院进行治疗。这的确是一个问题，但不像你可能想象的那么糟糕。医生相信我对二氧化氯作用机制的说明，他看起来已经相信我所说的。问题在于这里的疟疾种比南美洲的疟疾更凶猛。看到医生的妻子确实好转后，我知道MMS起作用了，但是剂量还不够多。我告诉医生可能需要给她的妻子服用另一剂量的MMS，他同意了。

That morning, when I began treating people at the mission hospital, I put on my white lab smock with the words, "The Malaria Solution Foundation," embroidered in gold lettering on the front. I wore my hat, light tan pants, and white shoes. I looked like a doctor. I arrived at the hospital at about 8 a.m. and Dr. Opondo set me up in his office. Of course, I explained to the people in the office that I was not a doctor. They didn't care. I was the only white man for 50 miles in any direction and they all had a great deal of respect for white men.

那天早上当我开始在教会医院治疗病人时，我穿上了前面刻有一排金字“疟疾溶液基金会（The Malaria Solution Foundation）”的白色实验室工作服。我带着帽子，穿着驼色裤子和白鞋。我看起来像医生。我于8点左右抵达医院，Opondo医生在他的办公室向人们介绍我。当然，我解释我并不是医生，但他们并不在意。我是方圆50英里内唯一的一个白人，而他们对白人非常尊重。

I discussed the number of drops to be given to each patient with Dr. Opondo. I pointed out that the malaria here seemed to be a stronger strain than the strain in South America. We decided to use 15 drops per dose. Soon his wife arrived to get her next dose, this one containing 15 drops, and then she went home. With that second dose, Dr. Opondo's wife became the first person I helped overcome malaria in Africa.

我同Opondo医生讨论应当给每个病人服用几滴溶液。我指出当地的疟疾比南美洲的疟疾更凶猛。我们决定每一剂量用15滴。很快，医生的妻子前来取包含15滴的第二次剂量，接着回家。通过第二次的剂量，医生的妻子成为我在非洲治愈的第一个疟疾患者。

We dispensed 15-drop doses all day, but the next day most of the patients came back feeling better, but not well. That did it. I decided on 30-drop doses, as we needed to achieve a cure with only one dose. There were too many malaria victims to have to handle each one twice.

我们开始全天派发15滴剂量，但第二天大多数病人又回到医院来了，他们感觉好转但仍未痊愈。我决定试用30滴剂量，因为我们需要用一次剂量治愈一个病例。这儿的疟疾患者太多了，因此没时间对一个病人进行两次治疗。

The hospital laboratory was overloaded, so we simply could not check every sick person's blood for malaria. However, in that area there isn't much question about whether or not a person has malaria. Normally, a doctor merely looks at a person to determine whether or not they are infected. But they did take as many blood samples as were practical. Everyone who tested positive for malaria by blood sample, eventually tested negative after the second dose or after the 30-drop dose. In general, it took about 4 hours for all the malaria symptoms to disappear. In a few cases, it took up to 12 hours for the symptoms to disappear. Although many of the patients had other diseases as well as malaria, we never had a failure as far as the malaria was concerned. We cannot guarantee that fact, as everyone did not receive a blood tested, but to the best of our knowledge MMS never failed to kill the malaria parasite.

医院实验室已经超负荷了，我们没办法检查每个病人的血液以验证其是否患了疟疾。然而，在当地人们对是否患疟疾并无太多疑问。医生通常通过观察来判断病人是否感染疟疾。但他们也会根据实际情况来尽可能多地检验血样。血液样本检测结果为：疟疾阳性的患者在接受了第二次剂量或者30滴剂量后全部转为阴性。大约4小时后大多数人的所有疟疾症状消失。只有几例患者在12小时后才没有症状。尽管许多病人除了疟疾外还有其他疾病，但我们从未发现过疟疾相关的失败案例。我们无法保证这一点，因为并不是每个人都接受了血液检查；但据我们所知，MMS从未在杀死疟原虫方面失手过。

We treated the patients who were still feeling bad and everyone of them had recovered by the time they returned

the next day. Dr. Opondo agreed with me that we should increase the dosage to 30 drops. It began to work with only one treatment. This was eight times the dose that was used in South America. This would equal 240 drops of the stabilized oxygen sold in health food stores. At the hospital, each malaria victim was introduced to me and those who could speak English would describe their symptoms a little bit. I gave a dose to everyone. I did not only try to help malaria victims. I knew that MMS would help most problems. Some of the patients soon threw up worms, and others said that various difficulties were better.

我们继续治疗感觉不适的患者，所有人在第二天返回医院时全部康复了。Opondo医生与我一致认为应当将剂量增加至30滴。我开始研究一次治愈所需剂量。这一剂量是南美洲剂量的8倍，相当于健康食品店里销售的240滴稳定氧。在医院，每个疟疾患者被带到我这来，而那些会说英语的病人还可以稍微描述一下症状。我给每个人都提供一份剂量。我不只是在努力帮助疟疾患者，我知道MMS还可以解决大部分问题。有些病人很快吐出小虫子，还有人说他们的各种身体问题都有所好转。

The Reverend Ommini was head of the mission there and he looked a little tired. He told me that ever since his accident he had not had any trouble with malaria. He walked with a cane and he had some steel braces in his leg. He said that maybe the steel was somehow causing a reaction in his blood and that it was killing the malaria parasites. I looked in his eyes and at his face very closely. I could only see extreme tiredness. He was sick and didn't know it. I asked if he was taking pain tablets, and he admitted that he took several each day. I said, "Reverend, please do me a favor and have your blood tested for malaria." All of a sudden, he realized how he really felt.

Reverend Ommini是当地教会的领袖，他看起来有一点疲惫。他告诉我自从他遭遇意外事故后就再也没有染上疟疾。他走路时需要扶着手杖，腿里还有一些钢支架。他说可能是这些支架引起了血液反应，从而杀死疟原虫。我非常靠近地看了看他的眼睛和脸，只看到极度的疲倦感。他病了，自己却不知道。我问他是否在吃止痛片，他说的确如此。于是我说，“Reverend，请配合我做一个疟疾血液检查。”他突然间意识到他的真正感觉。

I had actually meant for him to have his blood tested the next day, but he took one more look at me and went to wake up the laboratory technician. In about 1 hour he came back with an amazing report. The average malaria patient who showed up for treatment at the hospital had a reading of +6. Rev. Ommini had a reading of +120. He could have dropped dead at any minute. I gave him the biggest dose I felt would be safe, which was 30 drops. Normally, a person with a reading that high would be sick in bed, almost unable to move, but in some cases, pain killers will mask the symptoms.

我的意思是让他第二天来做血液检查，但他深深地看了我一眼，然后叫醒了实验室的技术员。大约1小时后他带着一份令人惊讶的报告回来了。来医院接受治疗的疟疾患者的平均读数为+6，但Rev. Ommini的平均读数却是+120。他随时都有可能死亡。我让他服用了我认为应当安全的最大剂量——30滴。通常情况下，读数如此之高的病人应当躺在床上无法走动，但有时候止痛药会掩盖症状。

The next morning, Rev. Ommini felt much better, but he was sick again by noon. At noon, his blood was reading

+6, which was a normal reading for a person sick with malaria. I gave him another 18 drops and by the next morning he was proclaiming that he felt great. He looked good and his blood reading indicated he was free of malaria parasites. He was lucky that it turned out that way. Often, when people take pain tablets, the tablets mask the pain of malaria. They don't realize they are suffering from malaria, just as Rev. Ommuni did not realize it. They keep taking more and more pain tablets, as their headaches and the pains in their joints get worse and worse. This is a very dangerous situation, as a person can be walking around with enough malaria in their body to kill them. In this case, a malaria victim can just drop dead, and it does happen.

第二天早晨，Rev. Ommuni感觉有极大好转，但中午时又变严重了，血液读数达到+6，而这也是疟疾患者通常有的读数。我让他再服用了18滴，于是第二天他感觉舒服多了。他看起来状态不错，血液读数显示疟原虫已经清除干净。事实证明他是幸运的。通常，当人们服用止痛片时，这些药片会掩盖疟疾的疼痛症状。于是这些人不知道自己已经染上疟疾，就像Rev. Ommuni那样。他们吃的止痛片越来越多，因为头痛和关节痛愈发严重。这是非常危险的，因为他们还可以四处走动，但同时体内的疟疾随时会杀死他们。这样的情况下疟疾患者最终会死亡，而事实上也的确发生过这样的案例。

Rev. Ommuni began organizing malaria clinics at churches around the area, so that people with malaria could come to the churches to be treated. Each morning, about eight of us would crowd into a mini-bus driven by Peter Mwangi, a local pastor who owned the mini-bus. The bus was about 20 years old. It was really nothing more than a shell of a bus with a motor. Everything else had been stripped out. The door hinges were far beyond worn out. They managed to keep the door from falling off, but not from rattling. Being the only white person, I had to ride up front, but then so did three other people. Peter was something of a mechanic, so he kept the bus going. But everything on the bus was extremely worn. When an auto gets as bad as that bus was and something quits working, you simply pull it out and throw it away. When it comes right down to it, all you really need is a motor, a chassis, and wheels.

Rev. Ommuni开始在附近的教堂组建疟疾诊所，使疟疾患者能到教堂来接受治疗。每天早晨，我们8人都得挤进Peter Mwangi开着的一辆小型巴士前往诊所。Peter Mwangi是当地的一名牧师，也是小车的主人。他的巴士已经使用了20年左右。说它是一辆巴士，其实只不过是在马达外罩了一层外壳。门锁已经非常破旧不堪。他们可以确保门不会掉下来，但无法阻止它发出咯咯声。我是唯一的白人，因此必须坐在前面，但后来其他三个人也能坐前面。Peter具备一定机械工的技能，因此他可以让巴士动起来。但巴士上的所有东西都太破旧了。当一辆如此糟糕的汽车开动时，总有一些零部件会停止运转，而你只能将它们取出来扔掉。当你面对它时，你所需要的是马达、底盘和车轮。





People at a church await our arrival. There were over 300 at this church.

300多人在这间教堂等待我们的到来。

Peter drove us to several churches each day and also helped me by taking pictures. There were usually 50 to 200 people at a church. They introduced me to the crowd and asked me to say something before we got started. I would talk for a minute or so, state that it was my pleasure to be there, and that I hoped they would feel better. Then they would stand in line as I began filling the glasses that were furnished at each church.

Peter每天都开着巴士去几个教堂，还帮助我拍照。每个教堂通常有50到200人不等。他们将我介绍给教堂里的人群，并要我在开始治疗前说点什么。我通常会说一分钟左右，表明我很乐意来到这，并希望他们能好转。随后当我开始将溶液倒入教堂提供的玻璃杯内时，他们会自觉排成一队。

When there were several hundred people, I would ask for extra glasses and somehow someone would get them. Then we would line up 20 or 30 of the glasses and I would begin putting the solution in them. I had a small measuring spoon that held exactly the right amount of solution (30 drops). Then I would add vinegar to each glass. After waiting three minutes, I would then pour pineapple juice into each glass until it was about 3/4 full. We would then distribute the glasses.

如果教堂里有几百人，我会要求他们提供多余的玻璃杯。他们将20或30个玻璃杯排成行，我则开始将溶液放入杯中。我有一个小量杯，可容纳适当的溶液量（30滴）。接着，我在每个杯子内加入醋。三分钟后，我再将菠萝汁倒入杯中使溶液装满杯子的3/4。然后我们开始分发装有溶液的玻璃杯。

Several times, when a group heard that I would not be inoculating them, they expressed disappointment. They felt that if they were not getting inoculated, the medicine might not be powerful enough to help. However, as the day wore on at each church, people started feeling better. Headaches went away, nausea vanished, and muscle pains subsided. The people were quite surprised and very pleased, and they showed it. It was always a pleasure to see the people getting better and feeling well.

有几次，当人们听说我不给他们注射预防针，他们就会表示不满，因为他们认为这样会造成药物不起作用。然而，随着时间的流逝，人们开始感觉好转。头痛消失了、恶心不再出现，肌肉痛也减弱了。人们表现出非常惊讶、开心。我很高兴看到他们好转并感觉良好。

While we were in Kakamega, Javan wanted us to visit one private clinic. We were to spend a full day at the clinic. The name of the clinic was The Bukura Community Nursing and Maternity Home. When we arrived, there was a big, long line of local people who needed help with malaria. We spent most of the day there and then we left them with several bottles of MMS for their use. Vincent Orimba was in charge. He treated many people and took their blood readings both before and after they took the MMS. Unfortunately, his clinic was associated with the missions that withdrew their support for MMS, thus the clinic no longer receives funding for MMS. I have included a picture of Dr. Orimba at his clinic. No doubt, he, like most of the other people in this book, can still be contacted.

当我们在卡卡梅加进行治疗时，Javan希望我们前往一家私人诊所，我们将在那停留一整天；这家诊所名叫Bukura小区护理与产科之家（The Bukura Community Nursing and Maternity Home）。当我们到达时，需要接受疟疾治疗的当地人已经排起了长长的一队。我们在那治疗了几乎一整天，并留了几瓶MMS给他们。

Vincent Orimba是诊所负责人，他治疗了许多病例，并在他们服用MMS前后均为其做了血液读数检查。不幸的是，与他的诊所合作的教会取消了对MMS的援助，因此诊所没有再收到为MMS提供的资金。我在诊所内为Orimba 医生拍了一张照片。毋庸置疑，就像本书的其他人一样，他仍然与我保持联系。



Dr. Vincent Orimba talks with a mother about her baby who has just taken MMS.

Vincent Orimba医生与一名母亲在谈论她刚刚服用了MMS的女儿。

While in Kakamega I did not see any other white people. One lady stopped me on the street and shook my hand. She said that she wanted to tell her husband that she shook the hand of a white person today. Probably the biggest laugh I got at the table was when I told everyone that my biggest worry was that these converted cannibals might decide that they would rather have a good meal than go to heaven. All of them past the age of 30 claimed to be converted cannibals, but I doubt that any of them were. They just like to have something to say.

我在卡卡梅加时没有看到过任何其他白人。有一天，一名女士在街边叫住了我，并与我握手。她说她想让我告诉她的丈夫她今天和一个白人握了手。当我在餐桌上告诉所有人我最大的担心是“这些已转变的食人者可能决定宁愿吃一顿好的也不要上天堂”时，所有人都笑掉大牙了。所有30岁以上的人都表示他们是已经转变了的食人者，但我对此有所疑虑。他们只是想说些什么。



February 11, 2004

Jim Humble  
The Malaria Solution Foundation

Here I present to you my special observations during the Malaria Campaign using the Malaria Solution Formula.

1- The very 1<sup>st</sup> day of the introduction a very sick baby of 1 ½ years was brought complaining of convulsions from high fever with temperature of 104 F (40 C). Blood slide microscopic examination was positive of malaria with 4 phases ++++ indicating very severe infection with malaria falciparum parasites.

After resuscitation the patient was given the malaria solution phase 1. After 4 hours the blood slide microscopic examination was done. The parasites were reduced to 2 phases (-+). At that time phase 2 was given (5 drops of the malaria solution). The following day the blood slide was negative of malaria.

Note: No other antimalaria drug was given. No antibiotic was given. After two days the child was discharged. There had been no temperature above normal nor any other symptoms for 48 hours. The malaria had been cured by the Malaria Solution administration alone without the usual quinine for such serious cases.

2- A female patient aged 34 years had persistent fevers severe headaches in evenings, persistent nausea, loss of appetite, and loss of weight. Microscopic examination of blood revealed malaria falciparum parasites present. She had not responded to many antimalaria drugs including quinine injections. Malaria Solution phase 2 was given in two doses within 24 hours. By the third dose all signs and symptoms had reduced. After 5 days the patient was back to work eating well after two months of illness. A check of the blood slide showed negative.

3- Three sick children were administered Malaria Solution after the presence of symptoms of bronchial pneumonia for 2 days. After 6 hours the signs and symptoms had reduced. They stayed in the ward for 48 hours until the symptoms of pneumonia were completely gone. No other antibiotics were administered.

4- I smeared the Malaria Solution to warts in the groin region of a male patient of 5 years. Within 5 days the warts were gone.

### Ematsayi教会健康中心

1176信箱

50100 肯亚卡卡梅加

电话：0722-300301

2004年2月11日

Jim Humble

疟疾溶液基金会

我在此向您展示我利用疟疾溶液配方展开疟疾运动期间获得的特别观察结果。

- 1- 第一天，一个体温高达104F（40摄氏度）的病情非常严重的1岁半婴儿住进了医院。血液载玻片显微镜检查结果为疟疾阳性，读数为4++++，这表明感染了非常严重的疟原虫。  
病人服用了1期疟疾溶液。4小时后再次进行了血液载玻片显微镜检查。病人读数降低为2++。然后让他服用了2期溶液（5滴疟疾溶液）。第二天，血液载玻片检查结果为疟疾阴性。  
备注：没有使用任何其他疟疾药物，也没有用抗生素。2天后，这名婴儿出院了。48小时内体温恢复正常，也没有出现其他症状。疟疾已经被疟疾溶液治愈了，没有使用治疗这类严重病例常用的奎宁。
- 2- 一名34的女性患者在夜里出现持续的越来越严重的头痛、恶心、无食欲和体重下降。血液显微镜检查显示存在疟原虫。她对许多抗疟疾药物都没有反应，包括奎宁注射在内。因此，在24小时内分两次剂量给她服用了2期疟疾溶液。到服用第三次剂量时，所有病征和症状都减轻了。5天后，患者终于在忍受了2个月的疾病折磨后好转了，并重新回到工作岗位。血液载玻片检查结果显示疟疾阴性。
- 3- 三名患儿在出现支气管肺炎症状2天后服用了疟疾溶液。6小时后，病征和症状减少了。他们在病房里躺

了48小时，直至肺炎症状完全消失。没有使用其他抗体。

4- 我将疟疾溶液给了一个腹股沟部位长疣的5岁男童。5天内，疣消失了。

Cases 3 and 4 indicate that the malaria solution is effective against other diseases.

5- During a mobile clinic campaign one of the female patients was given phase 2 Malaria Solution. She immediately started having severe abdominal pain. I gave her 3 glasses of water which she vomited after each glass. Soon she was feeling better.

Note: On further interrogation I found out that this patient was a known case of peptic ulcer and was on treatment at the moment with antacids.

Conclusion: This patient could have been saved from the reaction from the Malaria Solution if she had told us she had stomach ulcer. In the future we should ask about stomach ulcer.

In conclusion let me say that I am on the look out for other benefit of the Malaria Solution and will give you a feed back as I progress carefully in assessing which other conditions can be treated using the Malaria Solution.

Since the campaign is almost free I find it hard to charge a fee for Microscopic blood examination as many patients cannot afford it. That would strengthen the positive results, but as in the case #1 above, finance is a problem.

I am continuing with the Malaria Solution Program.

Sincerely,

Dr. Isaac Oporodo  
PO Box 1176, 50100  
Kakamega, Kenya  
Phone 0722-300301



第3和第4病例表明疟疾溶液对其他疾病也有效。



February 11, 2004

We the people of the Ematsayi Mission which is the headquarters of 128 Ball Churches and their pastors, hereby give our thanks and appreciation to The Malaria Solution Foundation for sending Mr. Jim Hamble to bring us the Malaria Solution. Over one thousand patients have been treated and reported that they have recovered from malaria including the Bishop Rev. James Omondi and his wife. So of the patients he visited are: Ematsayi Mission Hospital 80 patients were treated and reported back that they have recovered by Dr. Isaac Oporodo.

2. Bakasa Community nursing Home 3 patients were treated and reported that they have recovered after taking phase two of the treatment led by Dr. Edwin Oleno.

3. Isiya Church clinic 512 patients were treated some returned the second day for number two of the phase 2 treatment and reported recovered. Led by Rev. Mutai.

4. Imungi and Nibureni Church clinics 228 patients were treated and reported recovered under Rev. James Madihu.

5. Enungole, Naisiusi, Musaga 125 patients treated. They reported recovery of malaria. Led by Rev. Eleri Mubunga.

6. Kilalala Church Clinic 50 were treated, reported recovered from Malaria. Led by Rev. Pardon Wangila.

7. Mwilala 16 people were treated positive HIV reports came back. Led by Rev. Charles Omondi.

8. Anyika Church Clinic 250 patients were treated and reported recovered. Led by Rev. Henry Apundi.

9. Boyoga Church Clinic 50 people were treated and reported recovered. Led by Sister Jackline Mwikocha.

10. Eklaraiba Church Clinic 32 were treated and reported recovered. Led by Pastor E. Kaboni.

With time running out some with malaria were left before being treated. There has been reported three cases of vomiting and at least one case of diarrhea after taking the Malaria Solution but in all cases the situation settled after getting the second treatment. Sincerely we thank all concerned in this program.

  
Rev. James Omondi  
Bishop

  
Rev. Thomas Oduho  
Asst. Bishop

Abel Oluwangi  
Chairman  




PETER MWANGI GITAU  
P.O. BOX 659  
KAKAMEGA  
KENYA  
2/11/2006

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN  
RE: JIM V. HUMBLE

This is to certify that I, Peter Mwangi Gitau has worked with JIM since 2004. He came to the Ematsayi Ball Mission to treat people for malaria and for all this long, I have been driving him. We visited many churches and treated about 1000 people with Malaria Solution. After that, we went to Uganda to help people there and over 500 people were treated in the Life Medical Centre in Kampala, Uganda.

We left each other and he, JIM sent me some bottles of the Malaria Solution to treat and train people how to use the Solution in Kakamega Town. See pictures and report of those treated on the next page.

I am looking forward to treating as many more people in Kenya and helping JIM in this work as more money and donations are made available to us.

It's my pleasure to have many people treated and get well and reach out to millions with Malaria Solution.

Yours faithfully

*P. Mwangi*

Peter Mwangi  
0722 860674

Peter Mwangi Gitau

肯亚卡卡梅加659号信箱

2006年2月11日

致相关人士

主题: Jim V. Humble

兹证明本人, Peter Mwangi Gitau 自 2004 年起一直与 Jim 在合作。他来到 Ematsayi Ball 教会为人们治疗疟疾, 在此期间都是我开车接送他。我们去了许多教堂, 用神奇溶液治疗了大约 1000 人。随后, 我们又前往乌干达帮助当地患者, 并在乌干达坎帕拉的生命医学中心 (Life Medical Center) 对 500 多人进行了治疗。我们分别之时他给了我几瓶神奇溶液用于治疗疟疾, 并让我在卡卡梅加培训人们如何使用溶液。下一页是接受治疗患者的一些照片和报告。

我盼望着能在肯亚治疗更多患者并帮助 Jim 完成他的事业, 因为我们已经获得越来越多的资金和捐款。我非常高兴能用神奇溶液治疗患者并使其好转。

您忠实的

P. Mwangi' 致上

Peter Mwangi

February 11, 2004

Location: Ematsayi Mission

I Sila Kombo, give much thanks to God who brought brother Jim Humble to Kenya to give the Malaria Solution. I am happy that when I got the Malaria Solution I was recovered. I would like to ask the office of the Christian Faith fellowship to extend the treatment up to Tanzania country where I am a Bishop having more than 25 churches where the disease (Malaria) kills so many people and I've seen this chance to be of help to us in Africa. Thank you. Good bless.

Yours Sincerely,



2004年2月11日

地点：Ematsayi教会

我，Sila Kombo，非常感谢上帝将Jim Humble带到肯亚，为我们提供神奇溶液。我非常高兴，因为神奇溶液让我康复了。我希望请求基督徒团契能将治疗范围扩展至坦桑尼亚。我在坦桑尼亚是一名拥有25家教堂的主教，在那里，这种疾病（疟疾）已经夺去了许多人的生命，而我认为神奇溶液可以帮助非洲教徒们。非常感谢，愿上帝保佑您。

Sila Kombo致上

## Chapter 6

### Uganda, East Africa

#### 第6章

#### 东非乌干达

When I left Kakamega, Kenya, I flew to Nairobi. There I gave a lecture to Wade Porter and his group of doctors and nurses. The lecture was well received; they talked to me for an hour after it. There was much handshaking and friendly words, but for some reason, Wade and his wife decided I was evil, so that ended their plans to treat villagers in the nearby bush. They would never communicate about it, so I had no way to tell them differently. Even stranger, the director at FCF Int. in the U.S. was fired a few weeks after I returned. He was the person in the organization that made the decision to send me over there. Maybe there was no connection, but it seemed funny that he was fired and I never knew the reason. At any rate, the story continues.

离开肯亚乌干达之后，我立刻飞往内罗毕。在那里，我为Wade Porter和他的医生及护士团队发表演讲。此次演讲非常受欢迎，他们在演讲结束后与我聊了1个小时。人们热情地与我握手，对我表示友善。但出于某种原因，Wade和他的妻子认定我是恶魔，因此终止了在附近小镇治疗村民的计划。他们从未与我说起这一点，因此我没办法用其他方式劝服他们。更奇怪的是，美国FCF Int.的负责人在我返回后的几周被解雇了。他就是决定派我前往内罗毕的人。也许两件事之间并无关联，但有趣的是他被解雇了，而我永远不知道是

为了什么理由。无论如何，MMS的故事仍在继续。



Wade Porter and his wife are standing on each side of me. The others were doctors and nurses. Wade decided not to use MMS, as he believed I was evil.

我的左右两侧分别是Wade Porter和他的妻子。其他人是医生和护士。Wade决定不使用MMS，因为他认为我是恶魔。

From Nairobi, I flew to Kampala, Uganda. I was met at the airport by Solomon Mwesige, the main pastor of the mission there and the owner of the Life Link Medical Centre, a clinic connected to the mission. He drove me to his house, where he had fixed up a room for my stay. In this area, everyone who comes into a house must take off his shoes. I didn't notice this at first, but as soon as I did, I apologized and took my shoes off. They were very gracious hosts. Dinner was served every evening with everyone sitting at the table. The food was very good. In Uganda, where there is no fighting, food is plentiful. In fact, an observer would call it a land of plenty.

接下来我又从内罗毕飞往乌干达的坎帕拉，是Solomon Mwesige在机场接我。Solomon Mwesige是当地教会的牧师，也是教会所属诊所Life Link Medical Centre（生命连接医疗中心）的所有人。他开车带我去到他家，为我整理出一间房。在当地，每个人回到家中都必须脱鞋。我起先没有注意到这一点，但当我发现时，我立刻表示歉意并脱下鞋子。他们是非常慷慨大方的主人。每天晚餐时，全家人都会出席，食物也很棒。乌干达没有战争，因此食品较为丰富。事实上，观察家们可以称之为“富饶之地”。

Solomon said that I could start using MMS at his medical clinic in the morning. I was anxious to get started, as this would be one more step in proving the safety and efficacy of MMS. I arrived at Solomon's clinic at approximately 8 a.m. on the 14th of February 2004. Patients were already arriving, as Solomon had made announcements at his church services that I would be there.

Solomon告诉我可以从早晨开始在他的医疗诊所用MMS进行治疗。我对此感到迫不及待，因为我将跨上证实MMS安全性和疗效的一步新台阶。2004年2月14日早上8点，我踏进了Solomon的诊所。病人们已经在那等着我，因为Solomon此前已经在教堂服务处宣布了我的到来。



Life Link Medical Centre  
P.O. Box 15081, Kampala, Uganda; phone 077 479017.  
生命连接医疗中心  
乌干达坎帕拉，15081号信箱；电话077 479017

The clinic charged a small fee for each dose of MMS, labeled OS-82 at that time. I had stopped calling it OS-82 back in Kenya, because “Malaria Solution” was the only thing any of the doctors or nurses would call it. So that is what we finally started calling it. The people of Africa had actually named it. When I called Arnold and told him the new name, he immediately agreed.

我们在诊所对每一MMS剂量的收费非常低；MMS当时贴的标签名为OS-82。我已经不再称之为在肯亚时所用的OS-82，因为“疟疾溶液”是所有医生和护士对它的唯一称呼。因此，这也是我们最后对它的叫法。非洲人已经为它命名。当我打电话给Arnold告诉他这一新名称时，他立刻同意了。

I started off using the data obtained at the Kakamega mission in Kenya. I used 30 drops and almost everyone was getting sicker and vomiting after taking a dose. Of course, the next day—and frequently just hours later—they were well, but the vomiting was not popular. Again, the malaria in this area was different than the malaria in other places. Everyone who had malaria here also had an enlarged spleen. For some reason, the drops were reacting differently with this strain of malaria and it probably had something to do with the patients’ enlarged spleens. The malaria victims in Kakamega did not have enlarged spleens. Not everyone was vomiting, so we continued with 30-drop doses for several days, but people were beginning to stay away.

我开始使用在肯亚卡卡梅加教会所获得的资料。我采用了30滴这一剂量，几乎所有人在服用后出现了恶心和呕吐反应。当然，第二天（通常是几个小时后）他们都好转了，呕吐病例也变得少见。该地的疟疾同样也是不同于其他地区。所有疟疾患者都有脾脏肿大现象。出于某些原因，MMS与疟疾发生了不同反应，很可能与病人的脾肿大有关。卡卡梅加的疟疾患者并没有出现脾肿大。不是所有患者都有呕吐，因此我们在接下来的几天继续采用30滴剂量，但人们开始拒绝接受治疗。

Finally, I decided that I had to do something. I had each person take a 15-drop dose and come back in 4 hours for a second dose of 15 drops. This worked out OK. The 15-drop doses did not cause anyone to vomit, and soon people were returning and lining up outside for help. Once again, minor problems had been overcome. Each new situation has added to the collection of important information provided to others for use in administering MMS.

最终，我认为必须有所改变了。我让每个患者服用15滴剂量，并在4小时后回到诊所服用另一个15滴剂量。这一策略起效了。15滴剂量不会导致任何人呕吐，很快人们又回到诊所并排起队等待接受治疗。这些小问题再一次被我克服了。每一次出现的新状况都为如何使用MMS提供了更多重要信息。





Author and nurse look on as mother gives her baby MMS at the Life Link Medical Centre in Kampala, Uganda.

乌干达坎帕拉的生命连接医疗中心内，本书作者和护士正在旁边观察一名母亲给孩子喂服MMS。

All doses, whether 15-drop or 30-drop, require the addition of  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  teaspoon of vinegar, lemon, lime, or citric acid solution (that's 5 drops of acid for each drop of MMS). Without one of these food acids, the solution does very little good. The food acid acts as an activator that makes the solution work. As stated earlier, one must wait 3 minutes before adding anything else. After the 3-three minute wait, you can then add a 4-ounce glass of juice to mask some of the taste. It is important to remember that the juice cannot contain any added vitamin C. This is the reason for using fresh juice, because one can be sure that vitamin C has not been added. Almost all bottled or canned juice has vitamin C added as a preservative. Vitamin C is very good for you, but in this case, it prevents the MMS from being effective in the body. So only use fresh juice.

所有剂量（无论是15滴还是30滴）都需要加入 $\frac{1}{4}$ 至 $\frac{1}{2}$ 茶匙醋、柠檬、酸橙或柠檬酸溶液（相当于每一滴MMS需添加5滴酸）。如果没有这些食物酸，MMS溶液的作用也就很小。这些食物酸作为催化剂可使溶液起效。如前文所述，在加入其他物质前必须等待3分钟。3分钟后，可以加入一杯4盎司的果汁，使溶液味道更佳。请务必记得，这样的果汁里不得含有任何添加的维他命C。这也是为什么要使用新鲜果汁的原因，我们必须确保不添加任何维他命C。几乎所有瓶装或罐装果汁里都添加了维他命C作为防腐剂。维他命C对人体益处颇多，但对MMS溶液而言，它会导致其不能在体内起有效作用。因此我们只能使用新鲜果汁。

Solomon had a microscope at his clinic and technicians who could use it to determine whether or not the malaria parasite was in a person's blood. During the time I was there, we treated at least 50 patients who tested positive for malaria before treatment and tested negative after treatment. However, most of the 500+ patients we treated didn't care. They only wanted to feel better and after two doses of MMS they did. The fact is, at least 95% of them had malaria; we just did not have the time to test everyone's blood. Still, we verified 50 cases of people who were cleared of the malaria parasite.

Solomon的诊所有一台显微镜，由会使用显微镜的技术人员确定病人血液内是否存在疟原虫。我呆在诊所期间，我们至少治疗了50名“治疗前为疟疾阳性、治疗后为疟疾阴性”的患者。然而，大多数接受治疗的读数500+患者并不在乎这一点。他们只希望感觉好转，而服用了两次剂量的MMS后他们的确康复了。事实是他们中至少有95%的人患有疟疾，而我们没有足够时间一一检查他们的血液样本。我们最终通过检查验证了有50人的疟原虫已清除干净。

Shortly after I arrived at the Life Link Medical Centre I met one special pastor from the DRC Congo. His name was

John Tumuhairwe and he was interested in MMS. After he accepted a dose himself, he immediately began to help others as they arrived. He was very enthusiastic concerning MMS and talked to me extensively about going to the DRC Congo, but I didn't have the money or support to do so. He visited a number of places in Kampala and almost arranged for me to visit the army in northern Uganda where the fighting was taking place. I was willing to go, as there was widespread malaria in the army and it would have been a significant contribution to settling the war. It would have also been a very good way to advertise MMS at the time, but John was unable to get things completely arranged while I was there.

我到达生命连接医疗中心后没多久，就遇到了一名来自刚果民主共和国的特殊牧师。他名叫John Tumuhairwe，对MMS较感兴趣。他本人服用了一个剂量后，便即刻开始帮助来到医疗中心的患者们。他对与MMS有关的一切都非常热心，并强力劝说我去刚果展开治疗；但我没有所需的资金或援助。他拜访了坎帕拉的许多地方，安排我前往乌干达北部的军队，当时那里正在发生战争。我非常愿意前去，因为军队里疟疾肆虐，如果我这么做的话将为平息战争做出极大贡献。这也是推广MMS的一个极佳途径，但最终当我抵达那里时John并没有为我安排妥当所有事情。



Author gives Ev. John Tumuhairwe his first dose of MMS for recurring malaria. Read John's letter at the end of this chapter.

本文作者给了Ev. John Tumuhairwe第一次MMS剂量用于治疗复发的疟疾。John的来信请参阅本章结束部分。

When I left, I gave him my last bottle of MMS, which was enough to help about 180 people with malaria. Several months later, I sent him 10 more bottles that he used quite a bit. If you read John's letter to me, you will see that he treated quite a few people in the Congo with all the MMS I sent him. The picture shown here was taken as I was giving him his first dose of MMS. He, like most of the people named in this book, can still be contacted. On October 10, 2006 I sent him another 10 bottles.

当我离开时，我给了他我的最后一瓶MMS，这足以帮助大约180名疟疾患者。几个月后，我又寄给他10瓶溶液。读过John给我写的信以后，你就会发现他用我给他的所有MMS治愈了不少刚果人。上面这张照片是我在给他第一次剂量的MMS时拍的。就像本书提到的许多人一样，他如今仍然与我有联系。2006年10月10日，我再次给了他10瓶MMS。

A few of the malaria victims at the clinic were children. Some of these children would have died without MMS. Although reactions were infrequent, it was in this clinic that we began to notice that the reactions that did occur were often similar. As time progressed, we occasionally noticed the following reactions:

诊所的一小部分疟疾患者是儿童。有些孩子因为没有服用MMS而死亡。尽管反应并不常见，但我们在这间

诊所开始注意到发生的反应都较为相似。随着时间流逝，我们偶尔会发现以下反应：

1. Dizziness – Some patients reported dizziness several hours after taking MMS. The dizziness never lasted more than 1 hour. When the dizziness passed, the symptoms of malaria seemed to disappear at the same time.

1. 眩晕——有些患者在服用MMS几个小时后出现眩晕，但眩晕持续时间不会超过1小时。当眩晕过去后，疟疾症状也同时消失了。

2. Nausea – Nausea usually occurred within 10 to 15 minutes of taking MMS and seldom lasted more than 15 minutes.

2. 恶心——恶心通常发生在服用MMS后的10至15分钟内，且持续时间几乎不会超过15分钟。

3. Vomiting – On rare occasions someone vomited as a reaction to MMS, but never more than once.

3. 呕吐——极少人会对MMS产生呕吐反应，但最多只会呕吐一次。

4. Fatigue – The fatigue was total and throughout the body. It was quite amazing, as I experienced this once myself several years earlier when I first took MMS to overcome a case of malaria I had contracted in the jungle. One feels completely lethargic and is unable to move. It is not really unpleasant, it's just a weird sensation that's slightly alarming. It lasts from 1 to 4 hours, no longer.

4. 疲劳——疲劳感是全身性的。这非常令人惊讶，因为几年前我为了治疗自己在丛林里染上的疟疾而第一次服用MMS时也出现过一次这样的反应。人们会觉得非常困倦，无法动弹。这种感觉并不会真正使人难受，只是轻度警告性的奇怪感觉。疲劳感往往持续1到4个小时，最多不会超过4小时。

5. A combination of several or all of these reactions – This is rare, but it did happen once or twice. There is really nothing that needs to be done for any of the reactions. They all pass and have no lasting effects.

5. 同时出现以上几种反应或所有反应——这种情况极度罕见，但的确发生过一两次。若出现任何反应都无需做什么。所有反应都会自行消退，并且无长期影响。



Author mixing doses of MMS in the clinic room.

作者正在诊所房间内混合MMS剂量

The doctor at this clinic was a black man who had a great deal of compassion for children. He treated them with kindness and appeared to be very concerned. He saved several lives while I was there simply by making the correct diagnoses. He questioned me thoroughly about MMS. I ended up telling him about my friend who had used

stabilized oxygen and injected the solution into the veins of his animals. I also mentioned that he had injected me a couple of times. In our discussions I finally told him that the strength of the solution that my friend used for injecting the animals was 15 drops in 20 ml of injection solution.

诊所的医生是一名黑人，他对儿童充满了同情和关爱。他在治疗孩子们时非常友善，也非常关心他们。我在诊所期间，他通过做出正确诊断而挽救了一些儿童的生命。我告诉他我有朋友使用稳定氧并将溶液注射至动物静脉内。我还提到他也给我注射过几次。在另外几次讨论期间，我最终告诉他我朋友给动物注射时所用的溶液浓度为20ml注射液内加入15滴稳定氧。



Most children seemed to think MMS was a magical drink. These three certainly did  
大多数小孩都认为MMS是一种有魔力的饮料。这三个孩子看起来便是如此认为的

Toward the end of my stay there, I noticed the doctor talking to groups of people who met him outside the clinic. After he talked to several groups, I asked him about them. He said that the groups consisted of advanced AIDS patients and their relatives. I didn't ask him what the conversations were about, as it seemed that would be impolite; however, the day that I left he took me aside and said that he was going to treat some AIDS patients and that he would use an injection of MMS. He said that he was connected to the very large Kampala Hospital and that he would be able to approach AIDS patients that were being sent home to die. You may think that I would feel concern at this point, but back in Las Vegas I had my friend inject me several times. We first used one drop, then several drops, and then a full dose two different times. There was never any adverse reaction, but the injection did handle a very bad case of the flu. So I wasn't worried about the AIDS patients; on the contrary, I was extremely sad that we couldn't treat every AIDS patient that was being sent home, plus the AIDS patients still in the hospital.

当我在这里停留的日子快结束时，我发现医生喜欢和他在诊所外碰到的人群聊天。在他与几群人谈话之后，我向他问起他们。他说这些团体的成员都是晚期AIDS患者和他们的家人。我没有问他们谈话的内容是什么，因为这是不礼貌的行为。然而，有一天，他把我叫到一边，说他打算通过注射MMS治疗一些AIDS患者。他还说他与坎帕拉的大型医院有联系，他可以找到那些被送回家等死的AIDS患者。您也许会觉得我在此刻感到担心，但在拉斯韦加斯的时候我的确让朋友为我注射了几次。我们首先使用1滴剂量，随后是几滴，最后分两次不同时间使用全部剂量。从未出现任何不良反应，而这样的注射也的确治好了一例严重的流感患者。因此，我并不担心AIDS患者，相反，我感到难过的是我们没办法治疗每一个被遣送回家的AIDS患者以及那些仍然呆在医院的AIDS患者。

Again, MMS releases chlorine dioxide into the body. Chlorine dioxide is the most powerful killer of pathogens

known to man. There is no reason why it wouldn't kill the AIDS virus. It does no damage to the human body in the low concentration used in MMS. When using direct injection into the blood, you cannot use vinegar. The fact is, the blood has the same neutral pH level as water, thus it dilutes MMS and causes the release of chlorine dioxide over a period of a few hours without vinegar.

MMS释放二氧化氯到人体内。二氧化氯是人类目前已知最强效的病原体杀手。没有原因能解释为什么它不能杀死AIDS病毒。当它以低浓度使用于MMS中时不会对人体产生危害。若直接将其注射入血液中，就不能使用醋。事实是，血液的pH值与水相同，因此它可以稀释MMS并且在没有醋的情况下也能在几个小时内引起二氧化氯的释放。

At the time, I did not encourage the doctor, nor did I discourage him. I could not see that the injection would hurt any of the AIDS patients and it would probably help them. After I returned home I kept in close contact with this doctor as he treated 390 AIDS patients over a period of 8 months. They had all been sent home from the local Kampala Hospital to die. His emails indicated that 6 out of 10 AIDS patients felt good and were anxious to go back to work or back to their lives within 3 days of receiving the treatment. The other 40% recovered within 30 days. Not one of the cases that he was able to keep track of had a relapse. Two out of the 390 cases died. The patients who were well within 3 days needed time to recover, but it seemed they were only recovering from an extreme case of weakness. Unfortunately, I must keep this doctor's name confidential. But as you can see, he had very good results, as all of these patients were slated to die within weeks of being released from the Kampala hospital.

那时候，我并没有鼓励这名想用MMS治疗AIDS的医生，也没有打击他。我不知道这样的注射是否会伤害任何AIDS患者、是否能真的帮助他们。在该医生治疗390名AIDS患者的8个月期间，我一直与他保持密切联系。这些患者都是被当地的坎帕拉医院遣送回家的。医生的邮件指出，每10个AIDS病人中有6人感觉较好，并在接受治疗后3天内重新开始工作或生活，其他40%在30天内康复了。他能够追踪随访的所有病例都没有复发。390人中有两人死亡。3天内感觉良好的病人需要时间来痊愈，但看起来他们只是从极端虚弱中复原过来。我必须对这位医生的姓名保密，但如您所见，他取得了非常好的结果，因为所有病人原本被判定为从坎帕拉医院出院后的几周内就会死亡。

I did not find it hard to believe his reports, as he had no reason to lie to me day after day. I was not paying him anything and wasn't even sending him free MMS (I left him with 40 bottles). In addition, I have treated a number of AIDS patients successfully myself and my friend who runs a business in Malawi treated several employees who were too sick from AIDS infections to come to work. They are now all back to work.

我发现要想相信他的报告并不难，因为他没有理由不停欺骗我。我不用付钱给他，也不会为他免费提供MMS（我为他留了40瓶）。此外，我自己也成功治好了许多AIDS患者。我的一个朋友也在马拉威治好了几个感染AIDS的员工。如今他们全部都重返工作岗位了。

It turned out that Solomon Mwsegi, the owner of Life Link Medical Centre had a health problem very similar to the health problem experienced by Rev. Ommuni, the pastor in Kenya. Solomon was taking pain tablets for the pain caused by malaria. Both he and his wife were avoiding the fact that they had malaria. Pain tablets often mask the

symptoms of malaria—not very well, but they keep you going. To take them for an extended period is extremely dangerous, as the malaria can kill you without you even feeling it. When I asked him about it, he said, “I know its malaria. I’ve just been putting off doing anything about it. I’ll take a double dose right now.”

生命连接医疗中心的所有者Solomon Mwsegi也出现了与肯亚牧师Rev. Ommuni相似的健康问题。Solomon正在服用止痛片，以对付疟疾引起的疼痛。他和他的妻子都在逃避他们已经染上疟疾这一事实。止痛片往往会掩盖疟疾症状，也许效果不是很好，但确实能有所改善。长期使用止痛片是非常危险的，因为疟疾会在你毫无知觉的情况下取走你的性命。当我问起他时，他回答说“我知道我得的是疟疾，我不会再随便做任何与疟疾有关的事。我会马上服用双倍剂量。”

I asked if he was sure, mentioning that it was going to make him nauseous. He said, “I know it is, but I want to get it over with and I want to be sure the malaria is killed.” He had been carefully watching what I was doing and how I adjusted the number of drops, so he took the double dose (with the vinegar activator and the standard 3 minute wait). He later told me that he wanted the drops to make him sick, as he felt that would be proof that something was really working in his body.

我问他是否确定要这么做，并明确表示这会使他感到恶心。他说，“我知道，但我愿意，因为我想要确保疟疾被彻底治愈。”他这么久以来一直在认真地观察我所做的一切以及我怎样调整剂量，因此他使用了双倍剂量(以醋为催化剂，并按标准做法那样等待3分钟)。后来他告诉我，他采用这样的滴数是想让自己病倒，因为他认为这样能证明的确有某些事物在他体内起作用。

Here, word for word, is what I wrote in my notes at the time: “Within 20 minutes he was nauseous. Within 1 hour he could not drive the car. He had diarrhea. At home he felt totally tired, like he didn’t want to move except to go to the toilet. It started at about 11 a.m. that morning and by 4 p.m., when we got home, he was better. At 8 p.m., he was awake and lying on the couch. He said all sickness was gone, but he was feeling weak. The next morning he was slightly dizzy, but feeling good otherwise.” From the beginning to the end of this ordeal, he was very enthusiastic about it. When he got sick, he was enthusiastic because he believed the MMS was working. The next day when it was over, he couldn’t believe how well he was feeling.

我在备忘录里逐字写下了以下内容：“20分钟内他一直感到恶心。1小时内他没办法开车。他是疟疾患者。在家时他感到极度疲劳，除了去厕所外其他时间都不想动。治疗从当天上午11点开始，当他下午4点回到家中时感觉有所好转。晚上8点，他醒了，躺在沙发上。他说所有病症均已消失，但还是感觉虚弱无力。第二天早上觉得有轻微的眩晕感，但无论如何已经好多了。”从这次痛苦经历开始到结束，他都对此非常热情。当他生病时，他充满热情是因为他相信MMS有效果。第二天当一切都过去了，他简直不敢相信他竟然感觉如此好。

His wife was watching the whole ordeal and was very worried, but she was also afraid of doing nothing, because she was well aware that her pain tablets were also masking her malaria. When she proceeded to take a dose herself, Solomon stayed with her. She was not as nauseous as Solomon had been, but she stayed sick for most of the following day. After that she was extremely happy about how well she was feeling. She said it was the first time in



over a year that she felt like herself. Evidently, when malaria is masked by pain tablets it gets very bad; thus, the MMS was extra reactive. However, both Solomon and his wife could have avoided the reaction by simply taking smaller doses over several days, instead of trying to do it all at once. The problem was that they were extremely busy and didn't feel that they could afford the extra time.

在他遭受这一痛苦经历的整个过程中，他的妻子一直在旁边陪伴着并非常担心，但她对于什么也不做同样感到忧虑；因为她非常清楚地知道止痛片也会掩盖她的疟疾。当她开始服用一个剂量时，Solomon陪在她的身边。她的恶心感没有Solomon那么严重，但第二天的大部分时间她仍然处于生病状态。随后，她感觉好转了，她对此非常高兴。她说这是一整年来她第一次感到自己恢复正常了。显然，当疟疾被止痛片所掩盖时，它会变得非常糟糕；因此，MMS的反应尤其强烈。然而，Solomon和他的妻子原本可以通过分几天服用较少剂量来避免这样的反应，而不是一次解决。问题在于他们都很忙，认为没有多余的时间分几次服用MMS。

It didn't seem to matter whom I was involved with while I was in Africa; the people were willing to trust me. I think they could sense that I would not do anything that was not in their best interest. The time spent at Solomon's clinic was very productive, as I learned more of the ins and outs of MMS.

我在非洲时与什么人打交道并不重要，因为人们愿意相信我。我想他们应当认为我不会做任何对他们无益的事。在Solomon的诊所里渡过的这段时间是非常高效的，因为我学到了更多关于MMS的详细情况。

Despite the general goodwill I experienced, an unfortunate situation did occur. My driver, Peter Mwangi, had also come to Kampala and arrived the day after I had. Solomon furnished him a room in his house and Peter was a great help in the clinic. He helped me mix MMS doses, took pictures, and learned as much as he could about MMS. However, several months after his arrival, Solomon accused Peter of raping one of his servant girls. The girl was pregnant. Peter said that it was impossible; he hadn't done any such thing. It seemed to me that since I was in the same house I would have heard some kind of noise, or would have noticed the girl crying or something. But I had not heard anything. From what I had observed while I was there, Peter had a great deal of integrity, so I believed Peter when he said he didn't do it.

尽管我经历的基本上都是友善，但还是发生了一件不愉快的事情。我的司机Peter Mwangi也在我到达坎帕拉后的第二天来了这里。Solomon在自己家里为他安排了一间房，Peter也在诊所帮了不少忙。他帮我混合MMS剂量、拍照片，并尽可能多地学习MMS相关知识。然而，几个月后，Solomon指控Peter强奸了他的一个女仆，还致使她怀孕。Peter说这不可能，因为他从未做过这样的事。因为我也住在Solomon家中，如果发生那样的事我应当听到些什么动静或者看到女孩哭或者有其他表现。但我从未听到过任何声音。通过我的观察判断，Peter应该是一个很诚实的人，因为当Peter说他没做过这样的事时我相信他所说的。

Another thing that seemed peculiar to me was how Solomon fired person after person from his clinic, even while I was there. I worked with the people that he fired and they all seemed to be doing a good job. I never understood why he fired any of them, so when he accused Peter of raping his servant girl, I questioned that accusation, but I did not interfere with Solomon's operation of the clinic.

另一件让我感到奇怪的事情是，我在诊所期间发现Solomon解雇了许多员工。我与他解雇的这些人都有合作，

他们看起来干得还不错。我一直都没弄明白为什么他要解雇这些人，因此当他指责Peter强奸他的女仆时，我对此感到疑惑。但我并不会干涉Solomon对诊所的运营。

In any case, we treated over 500 people while I was there. Solomon asked me to help and to remain present, because the people who came were expecting a white man. The people of that area had a great deal more confidence in MMS because a white man was helping them. Even when I quit giving the solution to people, they were much more confident when I was simply present. Solomon had promised that a white man would be there, and the people who came were much more confident even if I only stood outside on the front porch.

我们在当地一共治疗了500多人。Solomon请求我帮助他们并继续呆在那，因为人们对白人充满期待。如果是白人在帮助他们，当地人会更相信MMS。即便我停止为他们提供溶液，只要我在那里，他们就更有信心。Solomon向他们承诺会有一个白人前来，因此哪怕我只是站在走廊外，前来看病的人们也更有信心。

I finally left Kampala on February 27, 2004 and flew back to Reno, Nevada. From there I returned to the desert town of Mina, Nevada..

我于2004年2月27日离开坎帕拉，飞回内华达雷诺，并从那儿返回内华达的沙漠小镇——米纳。

### Life Link Medical Center

Lugujja Church Zone  
PO Box 15081  
Kampala, Uganda  
Phone 077 479 017

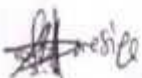
February 27, 2004

This paper is to verify that Jim Humble gave Dr. ~~Rev. Solomon Mwaigwe~~ and the staff here instructions and training in the use of the Malaria Solution.

During Jim's stay here from 2/15/04 to 2/28/04 some 400 (EN) malaria patients were treated with the Malaria Solution. Some were given blood tests for malaria and of the blood tests given approximately 40% tested positive. The exact number of patients that tested positive were 25 (EN) patients. All patients that tested positive to malaria were given the Malaria Solution. All those given the malaria solution eventually tested negative for malaria on either the first, or second dose, and one person on the third dose.

All other patients not given the blood tests testified to feeling well within 24 hours of taking the Malaria Solution either the first or second time.

Sincerely,



Rev. Solomon Mwaigwe  
Director

生命连接医疗中心

Lugujja教堂区

15081号信箱



乌干达坎帕拉

电话077 479 017

2004年2月27日

兹此证明Jim Humble对\_\_\_\_\_医生和这里的工作人员进行了疟疾溶液（Malaria Solution）使用相关知识方面的指导和培训。

Jim在此期间，有400名疟疾患者用疟疾溶液进行了治疗。有些患者接受了针对疟疾的血液检查，他们中有40%的结果为阳性。检查结果为阳性的具体人数是25人，他们全部都服用了疟疾溶液。这些阳性结果的患者在使用第一个或者第二个剂量后（还有一个人是在服用了第三次剂量后）最终转为了阴性。

其他所有没有接受血液检查的患者在第一次或者第二次服用疟疾溶液后的24小时内感觉好转。

负责人Solomon Mwsegi

致上

Ev John Tumuhairwe.  
Katwe RD Buyaya House plot No 53  
Po.box71915  
Kampala Uganda East Africa.

Dear Humble,

I hope this letter finds you well and strong. This is John Tumuhairwe. Just to remind you, we first met in Uganda at life link, the first time you came to Uganda, with a Kenyan brother who was with you, when you introduced the malaria solution. I had visited Pastor Solomon and I was staying at the Clinic (Life Link), because I used to live in DRC Congo those days. I immediately got interested in the malaria solution and I joined you and Dr. Emma, to start giving the malaria solution, to people.

I also contacted the Ministry of Defence in Uganda, who wanted, to meet you, but we didn't make it I think due to some other arrangements Pastor Solomon had. You gave me a bottle of malaria solution, which I then took to DRC Congo and it did a lot of miracles and wonders to the people I gave to drink.

This was after we treated and HIV positive woman, whose CD 4 count had lowed so much, but she recovered immediately and her CD 4 was risen from 50 to 200.

When I came back to Uganda, I took some malaria solution to the government chief chemist, Mr. Onen, who is new in Japan for one year course. He tested it and gave me a Certificate for it, whose copy I later gave to Pastor Solomon to give to you, but I also sent you a copy by mail.

Later when I started living in Uganda, I asked you to give me permission to use malaria solution which you did and sent us ten bottles of malaria solution, to use with Dr. Emma after you found out, that he had stopped working for Pastor Solomon's Clinic. It is part of these bottles, that I have used to go to the Ministry of Defence here in Uganda. I have been treating soldiers here who are HIV positive and the results have been good. I am also working, with other organizations, and the branch of World Vision International in Uganda to test on HIV positive patients, in their care.

As I mentioned to you later I am intending to rung the first Holistic Healing Centre in Kampala-Uganda. We shall use the humble health drink (malaria solution) as our major treatment.

Yours in bond of love for Christ Jesus.  
God Bless you.

Ev. John Tumuhairwe.

Ev John Tumuhairwe

Katwe路Buyaya区53号

东非乌干达坎帕拉市

邮箱71915

亲爱的汉伯先生：

首先希望您平安健康，我是John Tumuhairwe。我第一次见到您是您初次来乌干达时所在的生命连接医疗中心，当时您带着一名肯亚籍兄弟向我们介绍疟疾溶液。我已经拜访了Solomon牧师，现在正呆在诊所(生命连接医疗中心)，因为那些天我曾经生活在刚果共和国。我很快就对疟疾溶液感到有兴趣，并加入了您和Emma医生的行动，开始向人们提供疟疾溶液。

我还联系了乌干达的国防部部长，他想要见您。但是我们没有促成这件事，因为Solomon牧师有其他安排。我将您给我的一瓶疟疾溶液带到了刚果共和国，它为服用溶液的人们创造了极大奇迹。

一名CD4计数大幅下降的HIV阳性女性经我们治疗后，立刻康复了且CD4从50增至200。

当我返回乌干达时，我带了一些疟疾溶液给政府首席化学家Onen先生，他现在正在日本接受为期1年的课程培训。他对溶液进行了检测，并给了我一张证明。随后我会将证明副本拿给Solomon牧师，让他转交给您。同时我也会以邮件形式将副本发给您。

当我接下来开始在乌干达生活时，我恳请您允许我使用疟疾溶液并寄给我们10瓶疟疾溶液，因为Emma医生已经不再为Solomon牧师的诊所工作。我带着这些溶液前往乌干达的国防部，并用它们治疗HIV阳性的士兵，取得了不错的结果。我还与其他组织合作，世界展望会乌干达分部为HIV阳性患者进行了检查。

我打算在坎帕拉创办第一所全人医疗中心（Holistic Healing Center）。我们将使用Humble健康饮料（疟疾溶液）作为主要治疗手段。

挚爱基督耶稣

愿主保佑您

Ev John Tumuhairwe

## Chapter 7

### Continuing Story of MMS

#### 第7章

#### MMS的故事延续

In Mina, I continued sending emails to everyone I could think of. I sent emails to the president of the U.S., to Bill Gates, to various people who did humanitarian things, and to all of the TV shows with a humanitarian focus, such as Oprah. I continued to send out free bottles of MMS and I sold the 4-ounce bottles containing 325 doses for \$20 each, or for \$5 to anyone living in town. Later, when I doubled the strength, I sold the 4-ounce bottles with 450 doses for the same price.

在米纳，我继续给我能想起的所有人发邮件，包括美国总统、比尔·盖茨、从事人道主义事业的各种人以及关注人道主义的所有电视节目，比如奥普拉。我还继续免费发放瓶装MMS，按20美元单价出售含325剂量的4盎司瓶装MMS或者以5美元价格卖给生活在乡村的人们。随后，当我将效力加倍时，含450剂量的4盎司瓶装MMS的售价仍然是20美元。

As time passed, people talked to me about various problems and I continued to find new uses for MMS. All of my life I'd had trouble with my teeth. In fact, most of my teeth are missing and I wear dentures. At that time, my gums were quite soft and my teeth were somewhat loose. They often got sore and they had started to hurt. I thought I would have to have one or two pulled. I finally decided that I should brush my teeth with MMS. I swirled 6 drops of MMS and 1/2 teaspoon of vinegar together in a glass and then waited the 3 minutes and added 1/3 glass of water. I used that to brush my teeth and again I was amazed. All of the infection and soreness disappeared in hours.

Within a week, my gums had hardened up. When I finally did go to have a tooth pulled, it took the dentist a full hour to pull it. My gums were so tough and the tooth was so well embedded into my jawbone he couldn't simply grab it with his pliers and pull. It wouldn't come out. I'm not sure I should have had the tooth pulled. It looked perfectly healthy when it was finally out. The dentist was more surprised than I was.

随着时间流逝，人们不断向我谈起各种问题，而我也继续研究MMS的新用途。我这一辈子都在和我的牙齿问题做斗争。事实上，我的大多数牙齿都已经缺失了，我戴的是假牙。当时，我的牙床十分软，牙齿有些松动，经常痛；它们已经开始损伤。我原本打算拔掉一两颗牙，但最终还是决定用MMS刷牙。我将6滴MMS和半茶匙醋放在玻璃杯里振匀，3分钟后加入1/3杯水，然后用这一混合溶液刷牙，再一次取得了惊人的效果。所有感染和疼痛都在几小时后消失不见。一周内，我的牙床开始变得坚固。当我最终去牙医那拔掉一颗牙齿时，花了整整一个小时才完成。我的牙床太坚固了，牙齿也很好地嵌在下颌骨内，因此牙医只靠镊子和拉力还无法取出牙齿。牙齿不会被拔出来的。我开始不确定是否应该拔掉这颗牙齿。当它终于被拔出时，看起来非常健康。牙医比我还要感到惊讶。

Since that time, there have been a number of other people who have used MMS for oral hygiene. All who have used it have had the same results, a much healthier mouth. There have even been a number of people who were able to fix their abscessed teeth merely by brushing with MMS.

从那以后，许多人都为了口腔卫生而使用MMS。所有用过的人都获得相同效果：更健康的口腔。甚至还有很多通过用MMS刷牙就能解决牙床脓肿问题。

In working toward distributing MMS in Africa, my contention was always that if Arnold would provide me with enough money for a round-trip airplane ticket and some living expenses, then I would travel anywhere. I would talk to the various government agencies and hospitals until I found someplace to do clinical trials. Arnold's contention was that we could not go anywhere in Africa until we had an invitation. According to Arnold, there was plenty of money; we just needed an invitation. His stance on this issue kept us immobile for years.

当我在非洲为了配制MMS而努力时，我的想法就是如果Arnold能为我提供双程机票钱和一些生活费，我愿意前往任何地方。我可以与不同政府机构以及医院对话，最终找到能够展开临床试验的地方。Arnold则认为除非接到邀请，否则我们不必去非洲。按他的说法，我们不缺钱，我们需要的是邀请。他的这种观点导致我们许多年都不曾走出去。

At one point, Peter Mwangi, who had served as my driver in Kenya and Uganda and whom I trained in dispensing MMS, secured an invitation from a hospital in Kenya for me to travel there and do clinical trials. We could have

conducted clinical trials on 100 malaria patients with before and after blood tests for less than \$20,000, including my travel expenses. The money was available, but Arnold would not allow me to go to Kenya. Instead, he wanted to help Floyd Hammer and his wife who were involved in various projects in Tanzania, but who could not conduct clinical trials for months. In the end, he never conducted clinical trials, and a clinical trial was what we needed at the time. We could have had it through Peter, but we were going to do it Arnold's way, regardless of the results. Peter Mwangi（他是我在肯亚的司机，我教他怎么配MMS）曾经获得一份来自肯亚某医院的邀请，他们邀请我去那里做临床试验。我们原本可以对100名疟疾患者实施临床试验，治疗前后的血液检查和我的旅费加起来不到20000美元。钱方面没有问题，但Arnold不允许我去肯亚。相反，他希望我能去坦桑尼亚帮助Floyd Hammer及其妻子；他们二人的确参与了许多项目，但不能展开数月的临床试验。最终，他从未做过任何临床试验，而当时我们需要的正是一次临床试验。我们本来可以通过Peter实现这一目标，但我们将按照Arnold的想法去做事，无论结果如何。

Time after time, for over a year, Floyd Hammer was given money from our Malaria Solution Foundation and he never provided us with any information as to its use. We helped him buy a pickup truck and shipped a large container of food supplies to Tanzania. When Floyd wrote a report to his people in the U.S., he never acknowledged that we had helped at all. He talked about treating malaria patients, but he never acknowledged that he was using MMS to treat them. Finally, Arnold said that he wasn't going to send the Hammers any more money. If I could have had the money Arnold had already sent them, I could have completed the clinical trials in Kenya and would have had the proof that everyone was asking for. I had repeatedly told Arnold that giving Floyd money was not helping, but it took over a year before he would listen.

一年内，Floyd Hammer不断地从我们的疟疾溶液基金会处获得资金，而他从来没有为我们提供任何信息。我们帮他购买了一辆皮卡小货车，并将大量物品运往坦桑尼亚。当Floyd给美国人写报告时，他从不承认我们给予的帮助。他讲述了对疟疾患者进行治疗，但从不说他是用MMS治疗这些患者。最后，Arnold表示他不会再给Hammers任何钱。如果我拥有Arnold给他们的那些钱，我就能在肯亚完成临床试验了，也就能提供人人想要的证据了。我反复告诉Arnold，给Floyd的钱起不到任何作用，但直至一年后他才相信我说的这些。

I had also tried to get Arnold to hire Peter Mwangi. He was traveling to hospitals that were willing to try MMS and he was proficient in the dispensation of MMS. He could have also been traveling to churches, orphanages, and clinics. The people there trusted him and many were willing to use the solution. In the same amount of time that we wasted fooling around with Floyd, Peter could have helped thousands of people and dozens of clinics would have used MMS. Unfortunately, Arnold would not consider anything I suggested. Hiring Peter, a local, instead of someone from the U.S. would have been ridiculously cheap. We would not have had to pay for his airplane ticket and he would have worked for less than 100 USD a month. We would have had to pay for gasoline, some operating expenses, and the shipping of plenty of MMS, that's all. His expenses were 1/10 the expenses of a foreigner or missionary. He would have accomplished exactly what we wanted to do. Arnold didn't trust Peter, but he had never met him. I had worked with him every day for an entire month. We were good friends by the time I left. On the other hand, Floyd took our money—thousands of dollars—and didn't even say thanks. The money we had paid

Floyd got us absolutely nothing as far as we could tell.

我曾经试图劝说Arnold雇佣Peter Mwangi。Peter Mwangi去过许多个愿意试用MMS的医院，并且精通MMS的配制。他还去过教堂、孤儿院和诊所。当地人民信任他，许多人愿意使用这种溶液。在我们跟着Floyd混日子的那些时候，Peter原本可以帮助无数人并让许多诊所使用MMS。不幸的是，Arnold不会考虑我的任何建议。雇佣本地人Peter而非美国人，这样的花费非常低。我们无需支付机票钱，而Peter工作1个月的报酬还不到100美元。我们只用付汽油费、一些营业费用和MMS的运费，仅此而已。我们雇用他的费用只是雇佣外国人或传教士所需成本的十分之一。而他也有能力完成我们需要他做的工作。Arnold尽管从未见过Peter，但就是不信任他。而我与Peter一起工作了一个月。在我离开当地时，我们已经成为好朋友。而另一方面，Floyd卷走了我们无数资金却连句谢谢都没有说。我们付给Floyd的钱显然没有为我们带来任何益处。

Arnold made mistake after mistake, all the while saying that everything had to be done his way. As I have said, he hired the kid who made so much trouble and prevented us from obtaining legal nonprofit status for the Malaria Solution Foundation. He also hired a collection of other people to work on our Web site and they all failed. For over 6 years Arnold said he was going to have a Web site created and never accomplished it. He sent thousands of dollars to Floyd Hammer and we never received any acknowledgment or data concerning malaria patients helped by our MMS. With all the money Arnold lost, I could have had a number of clinical trials completed in Kenya and have acquired the proof we needed to show others MMS was safe and effective. Even though he continued to fail, he adamantly insisted that everything had to be done his way. He continued to claim that the people who were going to sponsor us would only do so if he was in total control. Arnold actually prevented MMS from being distributed, all the while proclaiming to be getting it done.

在按照Arnold的方式处理一切事务期间，Arnold 犯了一个又一个错。正如我前面所说，他雇佣了一个孩子，导致我们惹上许多麻烦并且失去了为疟疾溶液基金会获得合法非盈利组织身份的机会。他还雇佣了许多人为网站工作，但全部都失败了。6年多来，Arnold 一直都在说要建立一个网站，但从未真正实现过。他给了Floyd Hammer许多钱，但我们从没有收到过任何感谢或者与服用过MMS的疟疾患者相关的数据。如果我有这些资金，我就能在肯尼亚完成大量临床试验，并获得足够证据向他人证明MMS的安全有效性。尽管Arnold一次又一次地失败，但他还是固执地坚持按他的方式完成每一件事。他还继续声称只有他掌控一切，人们才愿意赞助我们。Arnold表示他要努力推广MMS，但事实上他所做的一切都是在妨碍MMS的推广。

Arnold continued to tell me that although I was on the board of the Malaria Solution Foundation, it was going to be operated like a corporation. Basically, he said that he was the president and things were going to happen the way he specified. Arnold and John continued to say that I had no say in the way things were being run. There was no arguing with either one of them. If there was any discussion about events that had taken place, they would both get together and tell me my memory was wrong and start shouting. I could not get them to listen to my ideas. Everything went along quietly as long as I kept my mouth shut. I could have left, and I should have, but there was always the promise that they would come up with the money to get me to Africa to prove MMS so the world would accept it. I kept my mouth shut because that promise was always hanging there in front of me. To be completely fair, when I finally returned from Africa the last time, Arnold called me with several questions concerning how to

do things. He stated he wanted my input, but as things continued, he would do things as he wanted regardless of my input. Up to this point, Arnold had been the only game in town for me. Then I realized I could write this book.

Arnold还告诉我，尽管我是疟疾溶液基金会董事会的一员，但仍然要将基金会当成一家公司来运营。他的意思就是说他是总裁，要按他的指令来做事。Arnold和John继续提出，我对如何运作事务没有任何发言权。没有必要与他们中的任何一个人争论。如果对发生的任何事件展开讨论的话，他们肯定会达成一致，说我的记忆是错误的，然后开始大吵大闹。我没办法让他们听取我的意见。只要我保持安静，事情就会悄悄地进行下去。我可以离开，而且我的确应当离开；但他们有时又会答应提供资金给我，让我去非洲证实MMS的作用，使全世界接受认可MMS。我不发表意见，是因为这样的承诺总是在前面诱惑着我。为公平起见，当我最后一次从非洲返回时，Arnold打电话给我询问了几个关于如何做事的问题。他表示需要我的投入，但随着事情进行，他总是禁不住按自己的意愿来做，忘记了考虑我的投入。就这一点来看，Arnold对我而言是镇上唯一的一个阻碍。于是，我意识到我可以写这本书。

### A Contract With the World Health Organization

#### 与世界卫生组织的一份合约

Before my trip to Kenya and Uganda, I wrote quite a few letters to the World Health Organization (WHO), which evidently didn't want to appear disinterested. They returned one of my letters saying they had a program in which they tested various drugs that might have some effect on malaria. They indicated they were interested in MMS. After some discussion, they sent me a contract to sign. We negotiated a bit, changed some points, and finally, I signed their contract and sent them a bottle of MMS. About a year and a half later, after I returned from Africa, I finally got a letter from them stating that they were testing my solution in a separate lab. They had contracted with a doctor to do the testing for them. I was enthused to learn that a doctor was actually doing the testing, but he tested it on mice and reported it simply didn't work. I was amazed, but he reported that it wouldn't cure mice or even improve their condition. There was nothing more I could say, as I wasn't present when the testing was done. At that time, 35,000 human patients had been cured of malaria, but it couldn't cure a mouse? Sorry, but he was wrong. 在我前往肯尼亚和乌干达之前，我写了许多信给世界卫生组织(WHO)，而他们显然对此有兴趣。他们给我回复了一封信，说他们已经展开一项计划来检验各种可能对疟疾有效的药物。他们表示对MMS感兴趣。讨论几次后，他们寄给我一份合约，让我签署。我们进行商议并对其中几点做出修改后，我最终签署了这份合约并寄了一瓶MMS给他们。大概在一年半后，也就是我从非洲返回美国后，我又接到了一封他们的来信，表明他们正在一间单独的实验室检验我的溶液。他们与一名医生签订了合约，由医生为他们做实验。我很高兴地得知这名医生的确在做实验，但他是用小鼠来验证我的溶液并报告溶液不起作用。我对此感到惊讶，但他说MMS的确没有治愈小鼠或者改善其病情。我没有什么可说的，因为实验期间我没有在场。当时已经有35,000名人类患者用MMS治愈了疟疾，为什么对小鼠没有任何效果呢？对不起，事实上是他错了。

There is a country in Africa that won't allow WHO to come across its borders, and I now believe it's for good reason. It seems to me that if WHO was really as interested in helping the world as it claims to be, it would have at least given MMS a comprehensive testing, especially since they were informed of the successes in Kenya and Uganda. At that time, over 35,000 people had been successfully treated in the field, based on reports that said that

everyone went away feeling good. When I informed the doctor of our fieldwork, he was not interested. Had WHO been even slightly interested, I would have been invited to help with the testing. The doctor doing the testing didn't understand the first thing about MMS. He didn't understand the vinegar activation and he didn't understand what the chemicals were. He didn't want to know. He preferred to use my solution without knowing what it was. My evaluation of his disinterest is that he just wanted to prove it didn't work and that's all. Let me say it again, he was completely disinterested in the fact that 35,000 malaria patients had been successfully treated in the field. I talked to him at length on the phone, but again, he showed no interest. Obviously, all WHO wanted was a doctor's signature that said that MMS didn't work.

非洲有一个国家不允许WHO跨过他们的国界；我现在相信他们有理由这么做。如果 WHO真的像它所说的那样注重帮助世界，那么他们在已经得知MMS在肯尼亚和乌干达取得成功的情况下至少应该对MMS展开全面实验。当时，已经有35,000多人被成功治愈。当我将我们的实地工作告知那名医生时，他并不感兴趣。如果WHO对此稍微有一点关心的话，就应该邀请我帮助医生实施检验。做实验的这名医生并不理解关于MMS的第一件事。他不理解醋的活化作用，也不清楚这些化学物是什么。他不想了解这些。他更愿意在不知道MMS是什么的情况下使用MMS。我认为他只想要证明MMS不起作用，这就是原因所在。我再次重申，他一点也不关心已经有35,000名疟疾患者在当地被成功治愈。我在电话里与他详谈了一次，但他还是没有表现出任何兴趣。显然，WHO想要的只是医生的签名，证明MMS无效。

There was also a doctor in Israel who tested MMS and said it did not work, but he refused to use vinegar to activate it. He said that acetate was the same thing, so he would only use acetate. Well, the fact is, acetate is not the same as vinegar. Chemically, they are totally different, but he simply would not use vinegar, as he obviously believed he knew best.

以色列也有一名医生对MMS进行了试验，他说MMS没有作用。他没有使用醋来活化MMS。他认为醋酸盐与醋是一样的，因此他只用了醋酸盐。事实上，醋酸盐与醋并不是同样的物质。从化学结构上看，它们完全不同。这名医生不使用醋，因为他显然认为自己比谁都清楚。

I thought you might like to see the contract I signed with WHO, but it is several pages long and there really isn't enough room here to include it. However, I have included the letter that accompanied the contract. If you are really interested in seeing the contract, just write me and I will send you a copy. You could even come by my place and view the actual contract.

您也许想看看我与WHO签署的这份合约，但它篇幅太长，这里没有足够空间来展示。然而，我将合约随附的信件写入了本书中。如果你的确有兴趣阅读这份合约，请写信给我，我将发一份合约副本给您。你也可以到我这里来看看合约原件。

Around this time, Arnold really began taking control of MMS. He said that I could not give any more away. When I gave two local people each a bottle of MMS, Arnold found out and there was a long discussion about how I might go to jail because of it. He wanted us to maintain control of every bottle.

这一次，Arnold真正开始控制MMS。他说我不能再给别人提供任何MMS。我给了两个本地人一人一瓶MMS；

Arnold发现之后我们讨论了很长时间，说我要不要因此而被送入监狱。他希望我们保持对每瓶MMS的控制权。

I am sure Arnold believes that he was the one who got everything going in Africa. He continued to meet with people and groups hoping to find someone to finance us in Africa, and I continued to live out in the desert. Arnold would not allow me to meet any of the people who might finance us. However, out in the desert, I was able to get help for over 5,000 people with malaria by making friends in Africa through email communications. Arnold had done nothing except talk about what he was going to do in Africa and nothing had happened. According to him, he had unlimited money (millions) to handle Africa and I only had my Social Security check.

我确信Arnold认为自己能让非洲的所有事情开展起来。他继续与各种人和组织会面，希望找到人为我们的非洲事业提供资金。而我则继续在沙漠里生活。Arnold不允许我与任何可能资助我们的人见面。然而，就是在沙漠里，我通过电子邮件结识了很多非洲朋友从而帮助了5000多名疟疾患者。Arnold除了向别人说起他将在非洲做的事以外什么也没干，因此没有取得任何成果。用他的话来说，他有无数钱财（数百万）能够用来帮助非洲，而我只有自己的社会保险金。



世界卫生组织

亲爱的吉姆汉伯先生:

随附两份已签署的保密协定副本。请您在每一页上签名后将其中一份副本回寄给我们，另一份由您本人留存。

我们希望确定在您将制剂OS-82的新适应症（此处指疟疾、利什曼病、锥虫病、血丝虫病和/或盘尾丝虫病）



披露给WHO/TDR之时，这一信息还不为公众所知；此外，如果我们无法证明在您披露该信息之前WHO/TDR已经知晓它，这一信息将不属于本协议第3（a）和（b）所规定的例外情形范围。

向您致意

Carlos M. Morel医生

热带疾病研究（TDR）和培训特殊计划负责人

About one year after returning from Uganda I was working on the roof and fell off and broke my neck and back. I was rushed to the hospital in the nearby city, but they didn't have the necessary equipment to treat me, so they flew me by airplane to Reno. When I finally arrived in Reno, they opened up my neck and put a titanium screw into the second cervical (the same bone that the actor who played Superman broke). You should see the screw—it looks like a regular 1-1/2 inch wood screw. My back healed quite quickly, but my neck refused to heal. The doctor had not brought the bones together tightly enough. The screw should have been given another half turn. Six months went by and still no healing. The doctor insisted that he needed to open my neck back up and put in two more screws. The Veterans Hospital said that I needed another operation as well, but they had a different idea about what needed to be done and wouldn't be able to get to it for another 6 months. I was left between a rock and a hard place (or a broken neck in this case).

从乌干达回来后一年左右，我在屋顶上干活时摔了下来，脖子和背部都受伤了。我赶往附近城市的医院，但他们没有治疗所需的设备，因此他们用飞机将我运送至雷诺。当我抵达雷诺时，他们打开我的颈部，在第二颈椎（电影超人中超人的扮演者也是摔断了这一条颈椎）内放入一根钛钉，它看起来像是1-1/2英寸长的普通木螺钉。我的背部很快痊愈，但颈部还没有康复。医生没有将骨头足够紧地靠近在一起，钛钉原本应该转向另半边。6个月后我的脖子还是没有痊愈。医生坚持要再次打开我的脖子并放入另外两根螺钉。退伍军人医院（Veterans Hospital）也认为我需要再做一次手术，但他们对需要做些什么有不同看法，也不能再等6个月。我（或者说我受伤的脖子）真是进退两难啊！

Then a friend in Canada, Michael Haynes, suggested that I look into magnetism. In searching the Internet, I found a group of clinics that were using a new theory of magnetism, which works on the basic concept that magnetism must have a complete magnetic circuit through the body in order to achieve maximum healing power. I learned the clinics were experiencing great results; however, the cost of treatment was very high. After getting as much information about the new technology and as much data on the old technology as I could find, I bought some of the strongest magnets available. In fact, they are so strong they are dangerous. They can crush a finger or cut it off if handled improperly.

我的加拿大朋友Michael Haynes建议我试试磁力治疗。在网络上搜索相关信息时，我发现一些诊所在使用一种新的磁力治疗理论，他们在研究一个基本概念：必须在体内有一条完整的磁路才能达到最佳愈合效果。我知道这些诊所取得了不错的结果，然而，这种治疗非常昂贵。在对这一新技术有了极大程度的了解并找到很多关于老技术的数据后，我购买了一些最强力的磁铁。事实上，这些吸引力强的磁铁是危险的。如果处理不当，它们可能会压坏或者切断手指。

I bent a soft steel bar, 12 inches by 2 inches by 3/8 inches, into a curve so that it would go from the front of my neck to the back of my neck. The magnets I bought were put in place so they would create a complete magnetic circuit through my neck, with the south pole nearest the broken bone. I put the magnets in place for a total of 5 days and nights, and sat up all night to make sure they did not move. At the end of 5 days, my neck began to swell. I went back to the doctor and had another x-ray. The bone had completely healed. The doctor removed my neck brace. He said that I didn't need it anymore. He said he was glad that he had decided to wait before performing another operation on me. He didn't realize that I was using magnets. When I told him, he didn't care and he wasn't interested. In fact, he had wanted to perform the operation. He had not decided to wait; I had refused the operation. If he'd had his way, I would have had the operation.

我将一根尺寸为12''\*2''\* 3/8''的软铁棒弯成一条曲线，使其能从我的脖子正面绕至脖子背面；然后再将购买的磁铁放在适当位置，从而形成一条能通过我脖子的完整磁路，并使南磁极最靠近断骨。我将磁铁固定住并保持了5天5夜，甚至在夜里都是坐着，以确保磁铁不会移动。第5天快结束时，我的脖子开始肿胀。我回到医生那做了X线检查。骨头已经完全愈合了。医生取下我的颈托，他说我已经不再需要颈托。他说他很高兴此前决定在为我做另一次手术前等一段时间。他没有意识到我在使用磁铁。当我告诉他时，他既不介意也不感兴趣。事实上他原本是想要做这次手术的。他并未决定等待，而是我拒绝做手术。如果他坚持按照他的做法，那么我就不得不做这次手术了。

I don't know what the magnetic circuit does, but I do know that the extremely strong magnets caused the area to swell with blood and turn red. No doubt, the extra blood aided healing. The x-rays from before and after prove that the bones healed in the 5 days that I kept the magnets in place. I was particularly relieved to know that if an opportunity arose to return to Africa, my neck was healed and I could go. If you have problems getting bones to heal, look into magnetic therapy.

我不知道磁路能起到什么作用，但我知道非常强力的磁铁能引发充血和红肿。毋庸置疑，多余血液可辅助伤口愈合。我痊愈之前和之后的X线检查结果证实了我使用磁铁后的5天内骨头已经愈合。我确切地知道如果有机会重返非洲，我的颈部就能治愈并且能走动。如果您也遭遇了骨头愈合的问题，可以试试磁力治疗。

After some time passed, a man called from Guinea. He wanted us to come to his country to help the people there. He said that he was a friend of the first lady and that he could get us approved by the government. He had told the first lady about us, and they were anxious for us to come. Arnold finally took me to meet him, so we talked, and as things were being set for us to go, I called the man. That was when all hell broke loose and Arnold told me that I was never to talk to this man again. He would not allow me to talk to anyone he considered his contact. There was the typical hollering and screaming that I so hate and cannot take part in. Arnold told me that this man had decided that he was going to dictate the terms of our every move in Guinea, and that we simply could not accept that arrangement. So we didn't go to Guinea. I can't tell you how humiliating it was to be told that I couldn't even talk to someone.

不久后，我收到了一个圭亚那男人打来的电话，他希望我能前往他的国家帮助当地人民。他说他是第一夫人的朋友，他能帮助我们获得政府批准。他已经和第一夫人说起过我们，他们非常希望我们能前往。Arnold

最终带我前去与这个人见面，因此我才有机会和他聊天。当旅程相关事务准备妥当，我打电话告知了这个圭亚那人。让我失望的是，就在这时Arnold告诉我永远不要再和这人对话。他不允许我与他认为应该由自己联系的任何人谈话。我对此厌恶不已，但也没办法。Arnold说这个圭亚那人要规定我们在圭亚那的每一次行动，而我们没办法接受这样的安排。因此最终我们没有去圭亚那。当我被告知我甚至不能和他人谈话时，这种感觉简直是太屈辱了。

### Chino Goes to Sierra Leone West Africa

#### Chino的西非塞拉利昂之旅

A very active young fellow by the name of Chino contacted me and stated that he would like to know more about MMS, which we were calling the Malaria Solution at that time. I met Chino in Beatty, Nevada, in March 2005. I explained how MMS worked, mixed some doses and had him take one.

一个名叫Chino的非常热情的年轻伙伴联系上了我，并表明他想要更了解MMS；我们当时称MMS为疟疾溶液。我于2005年3月在内华达州的Beatty与他见面。我解释了MMS如何起作用，并配制了一些剂量给他带走。

Chino explained that his family in Sierra Leone owned a large gold mining concession along the main river there. He explained that the malaria was so bad that everyone in his family had it and that many people there had died of malaria. He said that he needed as much MMS as I could furnish. I said I would try to get him as much as possible. We had decided to charge a price that any African could afford at that time, which was about 0.10 USD per dose. I explained the price and he said that he could get the money. I furnished him with 20 bottles, each of which could treat approximately 200 people (likely a few more, because more than half of the people to be treated were children). I offered to give the bottles to him free of charge, but he insisted that he would pay in the near future.

Chino说他的家人在塞拉利昂拥有一家大型金矿特许店，位于当地主要河流沿线。他说由于疟疾盛行，他所有的家人都染上了这种病，当地还有许多人因此而死亡。他希望我能提供给他尽可能多的MMS。我说我会尽力而为。我们决定制定一个合理的价格，使任何非洲人都用得起，那就是0.10美元/剂量。我说明了这一价格，他说他能买得起。我给了他20瓶，而每一瓶可以治疗大约200人（也可能更多，因为这次将要治疗的人一半以上都是儿童）。我愿意免费给他这些MMS，但他坚持很快就会把钱付给我。



Chino in Sierra Leone with MMS.

Chino在塞拉利昂，他手里拿的是MMS

About 2 months later he visited me in the desert. He had been to Sierra Leone and had treated about 1,000 people in the village and around the area where his family lived. He said that more people were waiting for him to bring more

bottles of MMS. He explained that it was not possible to charge anything for MMS, because the minute he began selling doses for any amount of money, the government would come, take the money, and the MMS. That's the way it is in East Africa. The government wants all the money and all the business. If you give the stuff away, there is no money in it and the government is not interested. The only way for it to work was to bring it into the country and give it away without charge.

大约2个月后，他来到沙漠里看望我。他已经去过塞拉利昂并在当地的村庄以及他家人生活的地区附近治愈了大约1000人。他说还有更多人等着我带去更多MMS。他解释说没有办法对MMS收取任何费用，因为就在他开始出售MMS时政府的人赶来了，他们将MMS和钱全部拿走了。这就是东非！政府想要拥有所有的钱财和企业。如果你是送出物品，赚不到任何钱，政府就不会感兴趣了。因此，要想将MMS带到当地使其起作用，唯一的方法就是免费送出MMS。

If we had charged for MMS, the government would have taken it and sold it to those who could pay large sums for the treatment. Chino's assessment of the situation was that MMS had to be furnished freely or the people of Sierra Leone would never get the MMS. But he said that he had people in the U.S. who would furnish the money. I didn't ask him for money, even though he continued to say he would pay.

如果我们对MMS收取了费用，政府就会带走它并将它卖给能支付得起大额费用的人们。Chino认为必须免费为塞拉利昂人提供MMS，否则他们永远无法获得MMS。但他说他认识一些愿意提供资金的美国人。我没有向他要钱，尽管他仍然表示会付钱给我。



People line up to take a dose of MMS in Sierra Leone. Notice how closely they stand next to one another. This was Chino's operation.

在塞拉利昂，人们排队等待领取一份剂量MMS。请注意他们的队伍排得有多么紧凑。这就是Chino的行动。

I put together 100 bottles, each containing 450 doses. Then Chino and I traveled to Reno and shipped the bottles to Sierra Leone. He paid for the shipping with a credit card. I did not ask for any money, but did ask him to bring us a signed letter from each person with malaria that was treated and helped. He then left to go back to Sierra Leone to begin helping more people. He later returned from Sierra Leone after having helped an additional 5,000 malaria victims. This trip took about 3 months. He had a camera and his cousin took a number of pictures of the people helped during the process. When he returned, he did not have any signed letters, but he did have the pictures. Later he asked for more bottles. We never refused any of his requests for bottles of MMS, even though he did not bring the signed letters. I have included pictures of his work in Sierra Leone.

我一共准备了100瓶MMS，每瓶含450剂量，随后和Chino一起前往雷诺并将这些MMS运往塞拉利昂。他用信用卡支付了运费。我没有向他索取任何费用，但要求他带回所有接受治疗和帮助的疟疾患者的亲笔签名信。接下来，Chino离开雷诺，返回塞拉利昂并开始帮助更多患者。他这次救治了5000名疟疾患者，然后又从塞拉利昂返回。这次旅程花了大约3个月时间。他随身带了相机，在旅程期间为接受帮助的人们拍摄了大量照片。当他回来时，他没有给我带回任何签名信，只是这些照片。他再次要我提供更多MMS。尽管他没有按照我的要求带来签名信，但我还是没有拒绝他的要求。我在这本书里放了一些他在塞拉利昂工作时的照片。



Chino, on the left, gives MMS to a boy who is somewhat reluctant to take it. Most children are very enthusiastic about taking MMS and consider it some kind of magical drink.

照片上最左边的就是Chino，他将MMS递给一个男孩，而这个男孩看起来有点不太愿意服用。大多数孩子都对服用MMS非常热情，他们认为这是一种有魔力的饮料。

John continued to talk about furnishing the money for us to go to Africa. Arnold said we couldn't go until we had an invitation. Since they had the money and kept talking about financing a trip to Africa to do clinical trials, I kept quiet. They relied on my desire to help the people of Africa. Thus, they took my technology, allowed me no say at all, and paid me nothing except expenses for the trip, which of course, was really nothing at all. They assured the sponsors that no one would be receiving payment for the technology (i.e., I would not be receiving payment). They said that the sponsors wanted all of their money to go toward helping people in Africa, and I couldn't really argue against that. How could I be so selfish as to want some return for my technology? The fact is though, I never knew who the "sponsors" were.

John继续说起提供资金让我们前往非洲。Arnold表示我们只有接到邀请后才会去。John他们的确有钱，而且一直有意向资助我们去非洲做一些临床试验；我保持沉默。他们依赖于我帮助非洲人民的愿望。因此，他们只是想要我的技术，可以允许我不发表任何看法，为我支付旅费。他们向赞助者保证没有人会收到技术费用(也就是说我不会获得任何款项)。他们说赞助者们希望所有资金用于帮助非洲人，而我没办法对此表示反对。我怎么能如此自私地想要通过我的技术获得回报呢？事实是我从来都不知道“赞助者”是谁。

I finally realized that although they were ensuring that the money went towards treating people in Africa, they were also using my technology to become known in the country of Malawi. They were working on several different business ventures there, including mining and a new rice technology that would furnish rice protein worldwide. I was not included in any of that, and I didn't want to be. I believed that if I continued to work toward getting this MMS information to the world, money would eventually come my way. If not, at least this important data would



not be under the control of any one person. I could not allow that to happen, and I am now seeing that it is published to the widest audience I am able to reach.

我最终意识到，尽管他们保证所有资金都将用于治疗非洲人民，但同时他们也利用我的技术在马拉威建立知名度。他们在当地开办了一些不同的小型企业，包括采矿以及一种能为全世界提供大米蛋白的新型大米技术。我不属于其中任何一种企业的成员，当然，我也并不想要成为。我相信如果我继续努力让全世界了解MMS讯息，最终一定会得到回报。如果我无法获得任何收益，至少也能让这一重要数据不受任何个人所控制。我不能允许这样的情况发生，目前正在将这一信息公布给我能接触到的任何受众。

## Chapter 8

### Malawi, East Africa

### 第8章 东非马拉威

The Malaria Solution Foundation, formed by myself and Arnold, finally received an invitation, not from the government of Malawi, but from a businessman there. His name is Zahir Shaikh, and he is a great humanitarian. Once he learned about us, he wanted us to help him help his people. So, with his invitation and money that John furnished, Arnold and I flew to Malawi in February of 2006, along with two other people Arnold wanted to bring along.

由我和Arnold创办的疟疾溶液基金会最终获得了一份邀请。这份邀请不是来自马拉威政府，而是当地的一名商人。他的名字叫Zahir Shaikh，他是一个伟大的人道主义者。当他知道我们之时，就希望我们能帮助他对人们实施治疗。因此，带着他的邀请以及John提供的资金，我和Arnold于2006年2月飞往马拉威；同行的还有Arnold想要带去的其他两人。



From left to right, James Christiansen, Jim Humble (author), Zahir Shaikh, and John Wyaux.

从左到右依次是James Christiansen、 Jim Humble (本书作者)、 Zahir Shaikh和John Wyaux

On the night before we left for Malawi, we were having a farewell dinner and John said to me, with everyone listening, “I just want you to know that you have to do everything exactly as Arnold wants it done, or there will be no money to finance you in Malawi. You are a loose cannon and we can’t have you screwing things up.”

我们在动身前往马拉威的前一晚举办了饯行宴会，John在宴会上对我说的话每一个人都听到了，“我只希望你按照Arnold的意思完成每一件事，否则我们不会为你的马拉威之旅提供任何资金援助。你是一个我行我素

的人，我们不能让你把事情搞砸。”

I simply replied, “All right, I’ll do it Arnold’s way.” Talk about off the wall—everything was already being done Arnold’s way. They had already ensured I had no say and they reminded me repeatedly. John just had to get this one last dig in and for no apparent reason as far as I could tell. There were many things that were not going to work Arnold’s way, but he would have to see that for himself as we went along. He certainly wasn’t going to listen to me.

我回答道，“好的，我会听Arnold的。”说句题外话，事实上所有事情一直都是按Arnold的意思在办。他们已经确保了我不会发表任何意见，却还要不厌其烦地反复提醒我。John只需要完成最后一步而已；据我所知，没有任何明显理由来解释为什么要照他的意思做。当然，也还有许多事情并没有按Arnold的方式去完成，但他也会在我们做这些事的时候从旁监督。他当然不会听我的。

I wanted to walk out on the whole thing. I did not appreciate the way they were treating me, but we were slated to help sick people in Malawi and I just couldn’t turn my back on them. (The fact is, if I had walked out, the mission would have failed.) Yes, John’s money made the mission possible, but my years of work pushing the idea and my technology were the reasons there was a mission in the first place. I had no idea they considered me a loose cannon, as I had agreed to their demands. When I returned a little over a month later, John apologized because his girlfriend said he should, but that didn’t really change anything. People with money have a tendency to show little respect for people without money. Money, however, has never been my thing. I spent 50 years and hundreds of thousands of dollars studying spiritual philosophies and religions. I have something John and Arnold will never have and will never understand. My spiritual studies have enabled me to be sufficiently receptive to new possibilities; that is why I was able to discover MMS.

我想不管这一切事情。我并不感激他们对待我的方式，但别人指定要我们去帮助马拉威的病人们，我不能不理睬这些患者(事实是如果我不参与进来，这项任务必将失败)。是的，John的钱财的确使得这项任务可能成功，但我多年来为推动这一想法所做的工作以及我掌握的技术才是该任务的第一推动因素。我不知道为什么他们认为我是一个我行我素的人，因此我同意了他们的要求。当我一个多月后从马拉威返回时，John向我道歉了，因为他的女朋友说他应该这么做。但这并未改变任何状况。有钱人并不会对穷人们有一丝尊重。然而，金钱从来都不是属于我的。我花了50年的时间和无数金钱用于研究精神哲学和宗教。我拥有John和Arnold永远不会有也永远无法理解的一些东西。我的精神研究促使我善于接受新的可能性；这也是为什么我能发现MMS的原因。

Zahir Shaikh, the businessman who invited us to Malawi, is an East Indian whose ancestors moved to Malawi many years ago. He took us to many government offices all around the capitol of Malawi helping us get approval for MMS (which at that time we called the Malaria Solution). Our success in getting MMS accepted in Malawi was completely orchestrated by Zahir.

Zahir Shaikh，也就是邀请我们去马拉威的商人，是东印度人，他的祖先在许多年前移民到马拉威。他带我们去了马拉威首都附近的所有政府办公室，帮助我们获取政府对MMS（当时被我们称为疟疾溶液）的批准。

我们成功地让MMS在马拉威得到认可都是仰仗Zahir的精心安排。

Every day, he would take us around the city in his automobile to visit various officials, such as the chief of police, the inspector general, and the health minister. When we visited the office of each official, Zahir would introduce us and then Arnold would talk about our mission to bring MMS to Africa and suggest that I tell them the details of how MMS really works. At that point, I would spend 10 to 20 minutes explaining the basic chemistry of MMS. The time I took was determined by how many questions the officials asked. I thought this was particularly interesting, since before we left on the trip Arnold was adamant that we should not tell anyone in Malawi how the solution worked. I tried to point out that our program would not succeed if we didn't tell people how MMS worked, and that was one of the reasons they called me a loose cannon. This was one of the main points of contention.

他每天开着汽车带我们拜访各处官员，如警察局长、检察总长和卫生部长。每当我们拜访每个官员的办公室之时，Zahir就会向他们介绍我们，随后由Arnold谈谈我们计划将MMS带到非洲来的这一任务，并提议我详细说明MMS如何起作用。我通常会花10至20分钟解释MMS的基本化学作用。我所用的时间可通过官员提出问题的数量来确定。我想这尤其有趣，因为在我们踏上此次旅程之前Arnold就坚定地认为我们不当将溶液的作用机制告诉给马拉威的任何人。我指出如果我们不告诉人们MMS如何起效，我们的计划就无法成功；而这也是他们认为我是一个我行我素的人的原因之一，以及我们的主要争论点之一。

I was forbidden to tell anyone how it worked, yet to the very first person we met, Arnold said, "This is the inventor and he will tell you how it works." So for months Arnold was stuck on not explaining how it worked, but when we were actually there, he immediately saw that we would have to tell them the details. At one point Arnold even said to me, "If you start telling them how it works, I will take you down to the airplane and send you home." (That was when we were talking about going to Guinea). This is one of the many examples of how Arnold demonstrated that he must have complete control.

我被禁止告诉任何人MMS如何起作用，但是当我们遇到别人时，Arnold会说：“这是MMS的发明者，他将告诉你MMS的作用原理。”因此，Arnold数月以来一直都坚持不要解释MMS如何起效，但当我们真正到了马拉威时，他立刻意识到我们应当将细节告诉人们。Arnold甚至曾经对我说，“如果你开始告诉他们MMS如何起作用，我就会送你上飞机、遣送你回家。”(这是我们在讨论圭亚那之旅时他所说的话)。这只是Arnold表明他必须获取完全掌控权的众多事件中的一个例子而已。

I didn't really push the point, because I knew that the doctors and the scientifically trained officials would never allow us to do anything without an explanation of how MMS worked. Another point of disagreement was Arnold's insistence that we should not be the ones to administer MMS, that we should only train the people there and then let them give MMS to the malaria victims. But that simply wasn't practical. I didn't push that point either, as I knew Arnold would have to change when he got there. When you bring a solution, you had better be prepared to give it to the people. If you don't, no one will trust you or your solution! As it turned out, we always administered the doses. Arnold was smart enough to see that it had to be that way. To hand the solution to a local and say, "Here you give it," just doesn't work in Africa. They would conclude you are afraid to administer your own solution.



我并不是要强调这一点，因为我知道医生和那些受过科学教育的官员绝不会允许我们在不解释MMS之作用机制的情况下展开任何行为。我们的另一个分歧在于Arnold坚持认为我们不应亲自将MMS给予患者，而应当训练一些当地人，由他们将MMS发给疟疾患者。但这是不现实的。同样，我不是想要强调这一点，因为我知道当我们到那儿时Arnold将不得不改变他的想法。当你将溶液带去那里时，你最好准备好将它拿给患者们。如果你不这么做，不会有人相信你或者你的溶液！最终的事实证明，通常都是由我们将溶液拿给人们。Arnold还是足够聪明的，他明白我们必须这么做。将溶液递给一个当地人，并告诉他“这是给你的”，这种做法在非洲不起作用。如果这么做，他们会认为你害怕分发你自己的溶液。

So as we arrived at different places, I, as the inventor, made sure we gave the doses and Arnold quickly saw the advantage. When we went to see an official, I would generally mix doses for everyone, including the officials. Believe it or not, every official we saw was willing to drink some. So the very first thing we did in Malawi was to personally give people their doses of MMS. When we finally went out to a prison and other places, we again were the ones to dispense doses of MMS. In the entire time we were there, I do not believe we had a single Malawian dispense the doses. Basically, everything went the way I said it would go, but there was no recognition of that. Rather, it just increased Arnold's determination to have everything go the way he dictated.

每当我们抵达各个不同地方，我，作为发明者，要确保由我们自己将溶液拿给患者；Arnold很快看到了这么做的好处。当我们去拜见某一位官员时，我会为每个人混合适当剂量，包括官员在内。无论你是否相信，我们所见的每个官员都愿意饮用一些溶液。因此，我们在马拉威首先要做的事就是亲自将病人的MMS剂量送到他们手中。在我们呆在当地的整个阶段，我们没有雇佣一个马拉威人分发溶液剂量。基本上一切事情都是按照我所说的方式进行，但没有人承认这一点。相反，这增强了Arnold要按照他的指令完成所有事情的决心。

Once the doctors and technicians saw that we were willing to give the solution and that it worked, they began asking to be allowed to handle the solution and the situation. It was important that we did not act as though we were in any way hesitant to dispense the solution.

当医生和技术人员发现我们愿意亲自发放溶液并看到溶液起作用，他们开始请求我们允许他们处理溶液和治疗疾病。非常重要的一点是，我们并没有表现出我们对于发放溶液有任何犹疑。

While we were in Malawi, Arnold fired the two other people he had brought with us. One was a photographer named James Hackbarth, and the other was a friend of Arnold's named John Wyaux. I won't tell you all the details, just the highlights. The most embarrassing part happened in what was probably the most exclusive restaurant in town. Everyone had on suits and ties and we were the only white people there. Arnold stood up and shouted at John Wyaux. I never really knew why. The whole restaurant went deathly silent when Arnold began to shout. I just sat there looking at my plate, too embarrassed to look up. Finally, Arnold stomped out of the restaurant because he was so angry and things settled back down to a normal level of conversation. I found out the next day that John had said something to Zahir, the businessman who was helping us, but Zahir never heard what was said. I didn't hear what was said either. In fact, no one but Arnold heard what was said. John didn't even know what he had said that set

Arnold off. To this day, I don't know what John said, thus I still have no idea why he was fired.

我们在马拉威的时候，Arnold雇了两个人与我们同行。一人是摄影家James Hackbarth，另一个是Arnold的朋友John Wyaux。在此我不会赘述所有细节，将重点描述主要事件。此间发生的最尴尬事件恐怕是在当地最奢华酒店的经历。所有人都穿西装打领带，而我们是那儿仅有的白人。Arnold站起来并对John Wyaux大吼。我不知道他为什么这么做。当Arnold开始咆哮时，整个酒店死一般地寂静。我只是坐在座位上盯着面前的餐盘，场面是如此尴尬以致于我不敢四处张望。最终，Arnold生气地跺着脚走出了酒店，一切又恢复了正常。第二天我发现John对帮助我们的商人Zahir说了些什么，但Zahir从未听到他说什么。我也没有听到Arnold所说的话。事实上，只有Arnold一个人知道自己说了什么。John甚至也不知道自己说了什么惹怒了Arnold。直到今天我也不知道John当时说了什么，因此也不明白为什么他会被解雇。

Three evenings later, Arnold was slightly inebriated. He entered James Hackbarth's room and fired him, because according to Arnold, he wasn't taking the right types of pictures. I admit I didn't like some of his pictures, but I figured all we had to do was explain exactly what we wanted. In any case, after that Arnold told both of them that they would have to get home the best they could. During the few days they had left, Arnold was extremely rude to them anytime he saw them. Perhaps I should have gone home with them, as no one deserves that kind of treatment, but I wanted the Malawi project to succeed so badly that I was able to compromise my integrity concerning the treatment of my acquaintances. All of my decisions and choices were then, and still are, predicated on the idea that I want MMS to be used widely throughout the world.

三天后，Arnold带着少许醉意踏进了James Hackbarth的房间并解雇了他。事后根据Arnold所说，他这么做是因为James拍摄的照片不合适。我承认我也不喜欢某些照片，但我表示我们只需要向他明确解释我们想要的是什麼。无论如何，Arnold所能做的就是告诉这两人让他们回家。在他们离开后的几天时间内，Arnold无论在何时看到他们都对他们非常无礼。也许我应当和他们一起回家，因为没有人应当遭到Arnold那样的对待。但我实在是太期待马拉威计划的成功，因此我能够忍受我这位朋友的所有不合理对待。无论是过去还是现在，我的所有决定和选择都是基于一个信念——使MMS能在全世界范围内被广泛使用。

We had the same problem in Malawi as we had in Kenya. The initial doses that I mixed were too weak. When we began helping prisoners in our clinical trials at a prison, they all returned the next day feeling better, but not totally well. So I increased the doses. There was one other problem. We were purchasing juice that had vitamin C added as a preservative. The added vitamin C reduced the effectiveness of MMS by about 75%. I had already proven this fact, but I let it slip by me at first, as I had never had a real problem with it before. Once I realized that vitamin C was present in the purchased juice, I only used fresh juice and increased the dosage, after which our malaria recovery rate improved to 100%.

我们在马拉威也碰到了在肯亚曾经遭遇过的问题。我一开始配制的剂量作用太微弱了。当我们在某一监狱开始我们的临床试验、帮助犯人们时，他们全都在第二天感觉好转了，但尚未痊愈。因此我增加了剂量，但还有另一个问题。我们购买的是含有维他命C做为防腐剂的果汁。这样的Vc会将MMS的疗效降低大约75%。我已经证明过这一点，但我一开始却忽略了，因为我此前从未真正因此遇到过任何问题。当我意识到

此次购买的果汁里含有维他命C时，我只能改为使用新鲜果汁并加大了剂量。之后，疟疾康复率提高至100%。

Someone had suggested that it would be easy to obtain permission to do clinical trials in the local prisons, so we had decided to give it a try. We visited a local prison by the name of Maula in the city of Lilongwe, which is the capital of Malawi. The manager of the prison gave us permission to talk to the medical technician. The assistant medical technician's name was S.S. Kamanja. Although he was the assistant, he was always the only one there. He arranged for us to do the clinical trials. We slipped him a few dollars at several different times and he was quite cooperative. He was actually quite cooperative even before we slipped him a few dollars, but he was such a nice man that we thought it would be nice to help him out a bit.

有人建议我们说获得许可在地方监狱里展开临床试验是比较容易的，因此我们决定试一试。我们拜访了里朗威市的一所地方监狱：Maula。监狱管理人允许我们与医疗技术员见面会谈，助理医疗技术员名叫S.S. Kamanja。尽管他是助理级，但他是那儿的唯一一名技术员。他为我们的临床试验做了妥善安排。我们分几个不同时候给了他几美元，因此他非常配合我们。事实上在我们没有给钱之前他也非常配合，但他是一个非常友善之人，因此我们愿意帮助他一点。



Three nurses in the prison watch as I show them how to mix MMS.

监狱的三名护士在观察我如何混合MMS。

We then left the prison to find a lab or hospital that would be able to process blood samples. It was especially important that they be a separate organization. We finally settled on a medical hospital called MARS, which was an international organization. MARS stands for Medical Air Rescue Service. Dr. Joseph Aryee was the person in charge and was very responsive to us. We explained what we wanted to do and what our MMS actually did. We mixed a dose to show him. He went ahead and drank the mixture, as did most other officials in Malawi. He assigned us a medical lab technician whose name was Paul Makaula. Dr. Aryee said that all we would need to do would be to pay Paul's salary while he was working for us. We agreed on 300 USD for 6 days, plus his gasoline and other expenses. Dr. Aryee allowed the medical lab technician to use the MARS lab and microscope for the blood tests for the prison at no charge, which we thought was very generous. He wanted to be of some help. 随后我们离开了监狱，想要找到能检验血液样本的实验室或医院，最好是一家独立的机构。我们最后选择了名叫MARS的医院，它是一个国际组织。MARS是空中救援医疗服务（Medical Air Rescue Service）的简称。Joseph Aryee医生是该机构的负责人，他对我们非常热情。我们解释了我们想做什么以及MMS能起什么作用。我们混合了一个剂量并向他展示。就像马拉威的许多官员那样，他径直喝下了混合溶液。他为我们

分配了一个医学实验室技术员Paul Makaula。Aryee医生说我们只需要在Paul为我们工作期间支付他一定薪水就可以了。我们同意6天支付300美元，再加上他的汽车油费和其他开支。Aryee允许Paul免费使用MARS实验室以及显微镜用来检验监狱里获得的血液样本。我们认为他的这一举措非常慷慨大方。他希望能对我们有所帮助。

Throughout the country of Malawi, the officials all drank a full dose of MMS. If it had been a drug, they probably would not have taken it. If they were not willing to take MMS, which is merely a mineral supplement, then they would not be willing to have their people take it. In my opinion, these officials were very courageous to assist us in helping their people. They were willing to take the MMS based on our word.

在整个马拉威，官员们都饮用的是全剂量MMS。如果有药物的话，他们可能不会服用MMS。如果他们不愿意试用MMS这一矿物质补充剂，他们就不会愿意让普通民众服用。我认为这些官员非常勇敢地协助我们帮助他们的人民。他们愿意根据我们说的饮用MMS。

It is my belief that the reason the Pharmaceutical Medicines and Poisons Board so readily accepted our MMS as a mineral supplement, rather than a drug, was that so many officials drank it without hesitation when we told them that it was not a drug. In essence, many people really wanted to see MMS help their country. They wanted it to work and they were willing to cooperate in order to have it work for them.

我认为药品与毒品管理委员会认可我们的MMS是矿物质补充剂而非药品是因为许多官员在我们告知MMS不是药物时毫不犹豫地喝下了MMS。基本上，许多人真正想要看到的是MMS帮助了他们的国家。他们希望MMS有作用，他们愿意配合我，从而使MMS对其有效。

Back at the prison the next morning, S.S. Kamanja brought in the first 10 men and Arnold checked each patient's temperature. The first thing we learned was that ear thermometers simply do not work in Africa. I think it is because people clean their ears differently in Africa, or not at all, especially when they are in prison. Luckily, we had the plastic strip thermometers that you just press on the forehead. Within about 10 seconds, a person's temperature can be read in the plastic. Eventually, Arnold was using the strip thermometers on everyone he checked. The strip thermometers worked well and we were able to take the temperature of each patient, which was generally quite high. Paul, the lab technician, stuck each patient's finger, took a blood sample, and put it on a slide with the patient's name. Then I mixed the doses in plastic cups and Arnold handed the cup to each patient. They were each given 6 drops of MMS with ¼ teaspoon of vinegar. We waited 3 minutes and then pineapple juice was added to their glasses. The blood sample slides were then taken to the MARS laboratory and Paul checked each one under the microscope. We carefully recorded the data from the blood samples of the 10 patients we had seen that morning.

第二天早上我们回到监狱，S.S. Kamanja带来了第一批10个男人，Arnold为他们每个人测了体温。我们发现的第一件事便是电子耳温器在非洲没办法用。我想这是因为非洲人清洗耳朵的方式有所不同，特别是在监狱里时。好在我们还带了压在额头上使用的塑条式体温计。这种体温计大约10秒内便可读出人们的体温。Arnold最后用这种体温计为每个病人测量体温。塑条式体温计很好用，我们为每个病人测量了体温；他们的

体温基本都非常高。实验室技术员Paul用针刺每个病人的手指以采集血液样本，并将血样放在标有病人名字的载玻片上。每个病人都获得了6滴MMS加¼茶匙醋。等待3分钟后，我们将菠萝汁加入玻璃杯中。随后，涂有血液样本的载玻片被带回MARS实验室，Paul在显微镜下检验了每一份样本。我们认真地记录下当天早晨会见的10名病人的血液样本检查结果。

When we had finished taking blood samples, recording the data, and giving each of the 10 patients a dose, we asked if there were any more prisoners complaining of malaria. Kamanja said that there were 19 more. We said, “Bring them all in and we will dose all of them,” which is what we did. We returned that afternoon after 3:00 p.m. to see the results, but they were not so great. Most said they were feeling better, but they all still had fevers. The fever had been reduced in only one man. I knew something was wrong. We dosed everyone again, the 10 who were actually being tested and the other 19 who were just receiving a dose without giving blood samples or having records kept. We again used only 6 drops.

我们完成血液样本采集、数据记录并为10名患者分别提供一个剂量后，询问是否还有人患有疟疾。Kamanja指出还有19个。于是我们说道，“将他们全部带来，我将为他们配药”。而随后我们也确实这样做了。我们在当天下午3点后回来看结果，但结果却不太令人满意。大多数人都表示好转了，但仍然在发热。只有一个人的发热情况减轻了。我知道一定出了什么错。我们再次让每个人服用MMS，其中10人正在接受检测，而另外19人刚服用了一份剂量还没有采集血液样本或记录数据。同样，这次只使用了6滴。

You probably guessed it, the next morning everyone still tested positive for malaria. It was then I began to remember that in Kenya I had been using 15 drops. We only used 6 drops in the U.S. for maintenance. I began to get an inkling of what was going wrong. I also remembered the experiments proving that vitamin C reduced the effectiveness of the chlorine dioxide. I began working that evening at getting the correct juice without vitamin C added.

你也许已经猜到结果，第二天早上所有人的疟疾检查结果仍然是阳性。我忽然记起在肯亚时我使用的剂量是15滴。我们在美国时只是为了维持身体状况而使用了6滴这一剂量。我开始大概知道错在哪儿了。我还想起来一点：实验证实维他命C可降低二氧化氯的效果。当天晚上，我开始展开工作以获得不添加维他命C的适当果汁。

The Malawi prisons are much like concentration camps. The prison is enclosed with a wire fence with barbed wire at the top. There are armed guards at the corners of the prison in small guard shacks. While we were there, they asked us if we would like to see the women's quarters. Of course, we said yes. The women sleep on the bare floor with only a blanket or two. Arnold said that he would get the women foam mattresses to sleep on. Women who have children have the children stay with them in the prison. The guards get most of the food slated for the prison and sell it elsewhere. Therefore, the inmates have very little to eat. They do raise a few vegetables, such as potatoes. There is a single toilet for the entire women's dorm with water that runs continuously. Aside from the bare floors, the prison stays fairly clean. The women bathe outside under a water faucet, out of the sight of the men.

马拉威监狱非常像是集中营。监狱用铁丝栅栏围住，最顶端是带刺的铁丝网。监狱的各个角落都有小型警

卫室，内有武装警卫。当我们在那里做临床试验时，他们问我们是否想看看女囚。我们当然回答想看。女犯人们睡在光地板上，只有一两条毯子。Arnold 说他要给这些女囚提供泡沫橡胶床垫。有孩子的女囚可以让孩子们在监狱里陪伴她们。警卫们将大部分的犯人食物扣留下来并卖到其他地方。因此，犯人们能够吃的东西非常少。她们种了一些蔬菜，比如马铃薯。所有女犯人共享一间厕所，厕所里一直有水不断冲洗。除了光地板外，整个监狱都相当干净。女囚们在一个男人看不到的水龙头下洗澡。

## Chapter 8: Malawi, East Africa

### 第8章：东非马拉威



Two female prison inmates give their babies MMS. Both babies were okay in 24 hours.  
两名住在同室的女囚正在给她们孩子喂MMS。两名孩子都在24小时内康复了。



Five pads on which female inmates sleep. Children also stay here with their mothers.  
供住在同一间囚室的女犯人们睡觉用的5张垫子。孩子们也在这里和母亲呆在一起。

There was one man in the prison who had a high fever, but his blood test came back negative (meaning no malaria was present). Since he seemed to have malaria symptoms, we suspected he may have been faking it. However, when we gave him MMS, his temperature came down to normal overnight and his symptoms disappeared. Paul, the lab technician, said that he checked the blood a second time, but there were still no malaria parasites present. In any case, he got well even if it wasn't malaria. There was also one prisoner who refused treatment, but since he was there, we recorded his name and temperature anyway. Several days later, when he saw all of the other prisoners getting well and he was still sick, he decided that he wanted to be treated also. So, we went ahead and dosed him and he was okay the next day.

监狱里有一名男囚出现高热情况，但他的血液检查结果是阴性（表示没有患疟疾）。鉴于他看起来有疟疾

症状，我们怀疑是他故意伪装的。然而，当我们给他用MMS时，他的体温在一夜间降到了正常水平而且疟疾症状也消失了。实验室技术员Paul说他要再做一次血液检查，但仍然没有疟原虫存在。无论如何，即便这名犯人没有染疟疾但还是好转了。还有一名犯人拒绝接受我们的治疗，但考虑到他也是监狱里的囚犯，我们还是记录下他的名字和体温。几天后，当他看到其他犯人全都好转而他还在病着时，他决定要我们为他治疗。因此，我们赶过去并给他服用了MMS，第二天他就好了。

When I finally realized that the pineapple juice from the grocery store had vitamin C added as a preservative, we bought pineapples and a juice maker and made our own juice. In addition to using fresh juice, we increased the dose to 18 drops. The next morning, before using the 18-drop doses, we again checked the patients. Of the 10 from which we had originally taken blood samples, the one man that did not test positive for malaria was feeling okay. The other nine said that they were feeling better, but again were still not well. A second blood test was done. This test showed that the malaria parasites were still present, but the parasites looked distorted in several cases. We then dosed everyone with 18 drops and used the fresh pineapple juice. We also dispensed the same 18-drop dose to the 19 additional prisoners with malaria.

当我发现从杂货店买的菠萝汁含有维他命C作为防腐剂后，我们购买了一些菠萝和榨汁机自己制做新鲜果汁。除了使用新鲜果汁外，我们还将剂量增至18滴。第二天早上，我们在采用18滴剂量前再次对监狱病人进行了检查。在我们一开始便对其采集血液样本的10人中，有一名疟疾阳性患者感已经觉康复了。另外9人则表示有所好转，但尚未痊愈。接下来我们做了第二次血液检查。结果显示这些血样里有疟原虫，但有几例患者的疟原虫已经变形了。随后我们让每个人服用了18滴剂量，并使用新鲜的菠萝汁。我们还将相同的18滴剂量分发给另19名疟疾患者。

The blood tests that our lab technician performed the next morning all came back negative and all patients reported they were feeling good. The other 19 also reported feeling good. We then selected another 10 cases to check. Again, we had Paul take their blood. We treated them with 18 drops of MMS and used the fresh pineapple juice. Arnold was very helpful and assisted in everything. He handed out the doses to the patients and took their temperatures while I mixed the doses and recorded the information. The next morning, (24 hours later) all of their blood samples tested negative for malaria. In addition, all of the “old” patients whom we treated in the prison were still feeling well.

我们的实验室技术员在第二天早晨完成的血液检查结果全部都转为阴性，所有患者都感觉彻底好了。另外19个没有做血液检查的患者也表示好了。我们随后选择了另外10人进行检查。同样由Paul负责采集血样。我们用18滴MMS以及新鲜菠萝汁对他们进行治疗。Arnold起到了很大的帮助作用，参与了一切事务。在我配制剂量和记录信息时，他将剂量分发给患者并为他们测量体温。第二天早上（24小时后）所有血液样本的检测结果为疟疾阴性。此外，我们在监狱治疗的所有“老”患者仍然一切状况良好。

I had learned in Uganda that a sure way to completely destroy the malaria parasite was to use two doses of 15 drops each, separated by 1 to 4 hours. If we had started out using this dosage, there would never have been any trouble here. I have to plead that I am old and have a poor memory. Two years had passed since the treatments in Uganda. I



had simply forgotten the details and had to learn them over again. In the U.S., we usually use 6-drop doses for maintenance, but we often need to go above 6 drops to overcome some problems. I had forgotten that we used two 15-drop doses in Uganda. I'll never make that mistake again and hopefully someone smarter than me will be dispensing MMS next time.

我在乌干达已经发现，要想完全破坏疟原虫的一个确定方式是分两次分别使用15滴剂量且两次之间的间隔时间为1至4小时。如果我们已经开始使用这一剂量，就不会在此处出现任何问题。我必须承认我老了，记忆力变得很糟糕。因为在乌干达治疗是两年前的事情，我已经忘记了这些细节，因此不得不再次学习。在美国，我们通常使用6滴剂量进行保养，但很多时候为了解决某些问题我们需要将剂量提高至6滴以上。我忘了在乌干达时使用了两次15滴剂量。我以后再也不会犯这个错了，希望下次由一个比我聪明的人分发MMS。

At the end of the prison tests, Dr. Aryee at the MARS hospital reviewed Paul's blood tests and gave us a very positive letter. The fact was that every patient who originally tested positive for having malaria in their blood tested negative after the MMS treatment and they were feeling fine. It took several extra doses for the first 10 tested, but all eventually tested negative. Let me say that again: All eventually tested negative, which meant MMS was 100% successful, even if it did take an extra day to get the first group cured.

在监狱试验快要结束时，MARS医院的负责人Aryee医生审查了Paul的血液检查并给我们写了一封表示高度肯定的信。事实就是：最初的血液检查结果为疟疾阳性的所有患者在接受MMS治疗后转为阴性了，而且他们全部都感觉没事了。最先接受检查的10人接受了不止一次的剂量，但最终的检查结果全部都是阴性。请允许我重申：所有人的检查结果最终为阴性表明MMS的成功率是100%，尽管治愈第一组病人多花了一天。

While in Malawi we also visited several grass hut villages. There we helped with every kind of sickness you can imagine. We dosed the villagers as they came to us and told us what was wrong. We didn't refuse a dose to anyone. Why not treat as many as we could, it was only a mineral supplement. Most of the people in the village had one disease or another. Their water was not pure and the warm weather encouraged all kinds of diseases. They walked with bare feet and the grass and streams contained diseases that entered through the skin. The next day when we returned to the village, most of the illness had been overcome. A number of people had vomited worms and some had dead worms in their stools. In the future, we hope to go back with enough MMS so all of the villages can have what they need.

我们在马拉威期间还去了几个全是茅草屋的村庄。我们在那些地方治疗了你可以想象到的各种病人。当村民们来到我们这儿诉说他们的疾病状况时，我们给他们服用MMS。我们不会拒绝为任何人提供MMS。为什么不尽我们所能治疗更多病人呢？它只是一种矿物质补充剂。大多数村民都有一种或一种以上疾病。他们的水不是纯净的，温暖的气温更是有利于滋生各种疾病。他们赤脚走路，而草地和溪水内含有的病菌就这样透过皮肤渗入他们体内。第二天他们回到村庄时，大多数疾病已经被治愈。许多人呕吐出小虫子，还有些人的粪便里排出了死虫子。我们希望以后再带上足够MMS回到那里治病，这样才能帮助所有村民拥有他们所需要的。



Let me mention at this point that after Arnold fired the two people he had brought, he was very active in getting things done. He made things happen. I was pretty much just along for the ride at that point. I had no say in how things were handled. Arnold dictated everything and he made it work. So I helped at the prison and made suggestions to Arnold. I carried the technical side of things, but Arnold controlled all phases of the operation. I really didn't need to be there except to figure out why the solution hadn't initially worked and then make the necessary adjustments. The fact is, Arnold made the whole operation work and it was successful.

我在此处要提到一点：在Arnold解雇了他带的那两个人之后，他非常积极主动地参与到所有事情中。他决定一切事情的发生，我只是听命于他。我没有权决定如何处理各种事务。Arnold指挥一切事情，而他也确实做到了。因此我在监狱只是一个帮手，向Arnold提建议。我负责技术方面的事情，但Arnold扮演掌控者的角色。除了需要我想出为什么溶液最初不起作用、随后再做出必要调整外，其他时候Arnold并不需要我出现。Arnold完成全部运营工作，并且成功地做到了。

Arnold asked me once, "How would you have done it differently?" Well, I would have done many things differently, simply because no two people do things the same way. But, he asked me if I disagreed with how he did things. At that point, I felt there was no point in nitpicking. I did not disagree with anything except the way he fired the two guys who he brought along on the trip and the fact that he tried to keep such complete control of the bottles of MMS solution. At one of the villages I wanted to leave a bottle with the chief, but Arnold insisted that we would come back the next day to treat those who needed a second dose. However, we never returned, even though I suggested it several times. Thus, many went untreated, and it upset me whenever we didn't keep our commitments. Arnold曾经问我，“你将如何用其他方式完成这件事？”是的，我会用不同的方法来完成许多事，因为两个人做事的方式不可能相同。但是，他这么问的意思是要我回答是否同意他的方式。我认为没有必要在这一点上吹毛求疵。事实上，除了“他在中途解雇带来的两个人”以及“他试图完全控制MMS溶液”外，我在其他事情上并不反对他。在某一个村庄，我想要给那里的首领留下一瓶MMS，但Arnold不同意，他坚称我们第二天还会回来治疗那些需要二次剂量的病人。然而我们再也没有回去，尽管我提了好几次意见。因此，很多人没有被治愈；每当我们无法实现自己的承诺时我都觉得很生气。

I hope you understand my purpose. I don't just want to help some people in some villages. That is important and very valuable, but my real purpose is to first prove MMS to the point that the world becomes willing to use it to help destroy many health problems in Africa, including malaria and AIDS. When that happens, the world will need to spend less and less money on Africa. Right now, the world spends untold billions of dollars in Africa. Malaria alone is the biggest cause of poverty in Africa. Each year, 500 million people are sick with malaria and can't work; millions more have AIDS and other problems. It also takes millions of other people to care for the sick. Everywhere you go in Africa you see nonprofit humanitarian groups working to help the people there. Billions and billions of dollars are being spent in an effort to help Africa, but still it isn't enough. This money will not be needed when these diseases are under control or even eradicated, and those billions of dollars can be allocated to other purposes.

我希望你们理解我说这些的目的。我不只是想要帮助某些村落里的某些人。当然，这也是重要和有极高价

值的，但我的真正目标是首先要证明MMS，从而使全世界都愿意用它来帮助解非洲的许多健康问题，包括疟疾和AIDS。一旦实现了这一目标，需要花费在非洲的钱就会越来越少。目前全世界投入到非洲的资金不计其数。疟疾是导致非洲贫穷的最重要原因。每年有5亿人患上疟疾并无法工作；还有数百万人染上AIDS和其他问题。此外还需要无数人力来照顾这些病人。无论在非洲的哪个地方，你都会看到有非盈利人道主义团体在帮助当地人。数不清的资金被用于帮助非洲，但还是远远不够。若这些疾病能够被控制或者说根除，就不需要花这么多钱了；节省下来的资金可以用于其他用途。

We accomplished a lot in Malawi, but not as much as we had hoped. We got several agencies of the government to accept our MMS as a mineral supplement, which was important, but we treated less than 100 people while we were there. After we gained government acceptance and did a couple of 10-patient clinical trials, we went home. In actuality, we did a total of three clinical trials. Finally, 6 months later we also found out that the clinical trials conducted by the malaria board of the government resulted in the same 100% malaria recovery rate that our tests proved in the prison.

我们在马拉威完成了很多工作，但还没有达到我们预期的那样多。有几家政府机构认可我们的MMS为矿物质补充品，这非常重要；但我们在那里只治疗了不到100人。在我们获得了政府认可并完成两次10人规模的临床试验后，我们返回家中。实际上我们一共做了3次临床试验。6个月后我们发现政府疟疾委员会展开的临床试验获得了与监狱试验同样的结果：100%的疟疾康复率。

There is the promise that we may treat the entire country one day, and I hope we do. Arnold did a very good job. He kept at it until we had our data. However, we did not come close to doing what we had set out to do. We were supposed to spend a great deal of time in the villages training the chiefs and others to use MMS. We only went to three villages in all. We did not train anyone in a single village to use MMS, and that was really why we were there. I assume we left because we were out of money, but I never actually knew why. I wanted to stay and do our job. I was merely told that we were going home, so we went home. Our original idea was to treat a few thousand people, but we went home after doing just three clinical trials.

我们承诺总有一天能治好全世界的病人，我希望我们能做到。Arnold也做得很好，他一直在信守这个承诺直至获得我们的数据。然而，我们离实现最初的目标还差得很远。我们原本应该可以花许多时间在村庄里训练当地首领和其他人使用MMS，但我们最终一共只去了三个村子。我们没有在其中任何一个地方培训人们使用MMS，本来我们去这些地方的原因就是为做到这一点。我猜想我们离开是因为我们缺乏资金，但我永远也不知道真正的理由。我希望停留下来继续完成我们的工作，但只是被告知我们必须回家；因此最后我们回家了。我们最初是想要治疗几千人，但实际上我们在做完3项临床试验后就返家了。

We left Malawi for the U.S. on April 27, 2006. I again wound up out in the desert in Mina. Nothing has happened in Malawi since then, only lots of promises. I worked for Arnold as the foreman of a crew of men fixing up his mill. It was a chance for me to make a few dollars while I was writing this book. John was financing most of the operation at the mill. (This is Arnold's friend who helped with finances for some time, not the John who was fired.) They、 spent hundreds of thousands of dollars on the mill and mining operations. They continued to talk about

returning to Africa, but it didn't appear to me that it was going to happen anytime soon, because Arnold needed to be in charge of operations at the mill or they would lose money. My single goal was to get MMS to the world, so I focused on writing this book.

我们于2006年4月27日离开马拉威返回美国。我再次来到了米纳的沙漠中。此后马拉威再也没有发生任何事，只有许多未能实现的承诺。我是Arnold的工厂修理员的头头，因而可以一边写这本一边通过为他工作挣点小钱。John为工厂的大部分运营提供资金（这个John是Arnold的朋友，有时为他提供资金帮助；而不是被Arnold解雇的那个John）。他们投入了许多钱用于工厂和采矿业务。他们继续谈论起回到非洲，但我并不认为他们很快会去，因为Arnold需要管理工厂的业务，否则他们就会遭受经济损失。我的唯一目标是将MMS带到全世界，因此我专注于写这本书。

Up to this point, Arnold still had not allowed me to talk to any of the new groups that he found that were interested in helping our cause. I suppose he believed that I am as bad with people as he is. Isn't it normal for people to see their own faults in others? At any rate, things have changed as detailed below.

到现在为止，Arnold还是不允许我与他找到的有兴趣帮助我们的任何新组织对话。我猜想他这么做是因为他认为我会像他那样对人不友好。人们不是通常认为自己的错误同样会发生在他人身上吗？无论如何，事情已经发生了变化了；详细情况如下所述。

I continued to have a strong desire to see the entire country of Malawi treated for malaria, and Arnold and John continued to say they would furnish the money, but Arnold did not trust me to go to Malawi alone and he was not ready to go. In addition, even if they did treat all of Malawi and start on another country, they still planned to keep the details of MMS a secret. They wanted to treat all of Africa while keeping it secret. Thus, I became determined to see that the world be given the complete information. Even if organizations and people throughout the world know the secret of MMS, that will not prevent us or others from treating Africa for all the problems that MMS can handle. Hopefully, everyone will understand that. I have furnished as much information as I can in this book so that you, the reader, can save lives. You really can—please try. As of March 1, 2008, more than 15,000 books have been sold and over 11,000 bottles of MMS are being sold each month.

我继续强烈地希望看到马拉威全国的疟疾患者都能得以治疗，Arnold和John也继续表明愿意提供资金；但Arnold不相信我，不愿意由我独自前往马拉威，而他还未做好前去的准备。此外，即便他们确实要去治疗马拉威的全部患者以及其他国家的患者，他们仍然计划将MMS的细节保密。他们希望在保密的条件下治疗所有非洲疟疾患者。因此，我下定决心要让全世界都了解所有信息。实时全世界的组织和人们都知道了MMS的秘密，也不会阻碍我们或其他人在非洲治疗MMS能解决的所有疾病。但愿每个人都将理解这一点。我尽最大力量在这本书里披露了尽可能多的信息，这样读者们便可以用MMS来挽救生命。你们当然能做到，请试一试。从2008年3月1日起，共计售出15,000册书，每月的MMS销量为11,000瓶。

MMS is available for your immediate purchase. If you don't want the hassle of mixing up doses and you would like to try my exact formula, you can order it from my friends in Canada or places in the U.S. where other people are manufacturing MMS. At this time, they all charge about the same price. Most are putting it in the same size bottle,

which is a 4-ounce bottle that actually contains 5.5 ounces, and selling it for only 20 USD, plus shipping (which does not amount to much). So far, they have all kept the price down. I want everyone to be able to afford to be well, without it being a financial worry to them. There are 450 6-drop doses in each bottle. It should last you about 1 year. That's far more solution than anyone selling the weaker stabilized oxygen is offering. So, make it yourself or buy it. Just get it into as many hands as possible.

您可以随时购买到MMS。如果您不想因调配剂量而困扰并且愿意尝试我的准确配方，您可以从我在加拿大的朋友处或者在美国有他人正在生产MMS的地方购买该溶液。他们的售价都是一样的。他们大多数都使用相同大小的瓶子，也就是可容纳5.5盎司MMS的4盎司瓶子，售价仅为20美元（这一价格并不算高）加运费。目前为止他们已经将价格下调。我希望每个人都能买得起，不要令人们有经济上的担忧。每瓶装有450份6滴剂量，可供您使用大约1年。这种溶液比任何稳定氧（功效更弱）销售商所提供的溶液要有用得多。因此，您可以选择自己制做或者购买MMS。请尽量让更多的人拥有这种溶液。

The next several pages show documents from the Malawi government, which serve as evidence that we were there. You could always give them a call.

下面几页将列出来自马拉威政府的文档，这些档可证明我们去那里治疗患者。您也可以随时打电话给他们确认。

**MBS** MALAWI BUREAU OF STANDARDS

Our file code: BS/LAB/35/4 Our date: 06-04-07  
Your file code: Your date:  
Address: Correspondence to the Director-General

Malaria Solution Foundation  
P.O. Box 719,  
Lilongwe

Dear Sir

**MS SOLUTION AND NALI VINEGAR**

We submit our Report No. 354/AJ 134 on the analysis of the above mentioned sample which you brought to the Bureau.

Our receipt **No 42483** for **MK2,791.25** being the cost of testing and reporting is attached for your kind attention.

We thank you for using our facilities and look forward to serving you again in future.

Yours faithfully

*Patricia N Nayeja*  
Patricia N Nayeja  
Senior Scientific Officer  
For: **DIRECTOR-GENERAL**

PNN/ljm

A STATUTORY CORPORATION ESTABLISHED IN 1972

Postal Address: P.O. Box 956  
Office Address: Moti Pond  
National Tel: 01 670 488  
International Tel: +265 1 670 488  
National Fax: 01 670 756  
International Fax: +265 1 670 756

马拉威标准检验局

我方文档代码: BS/LAB/35/4

我方日期: 06-04-07

你方文档代码:

你方日期:

局长通信地址

疟疾溶液基金会

719号信箱

里朗威

尊敬的先生：

MS溶液和醋

我们已递交关于“你方带至我局的上述样本”的354/AJ 134号分析报告。

请注意我们随附了检测和报告成本的42483号收据，金额为2791.25 MK。

我们非常感谢您使用我们的机构，并希望能在将来继续为您服务。

Patricia N Nayeja致上

资深科学研究员

代表标准检验局局长

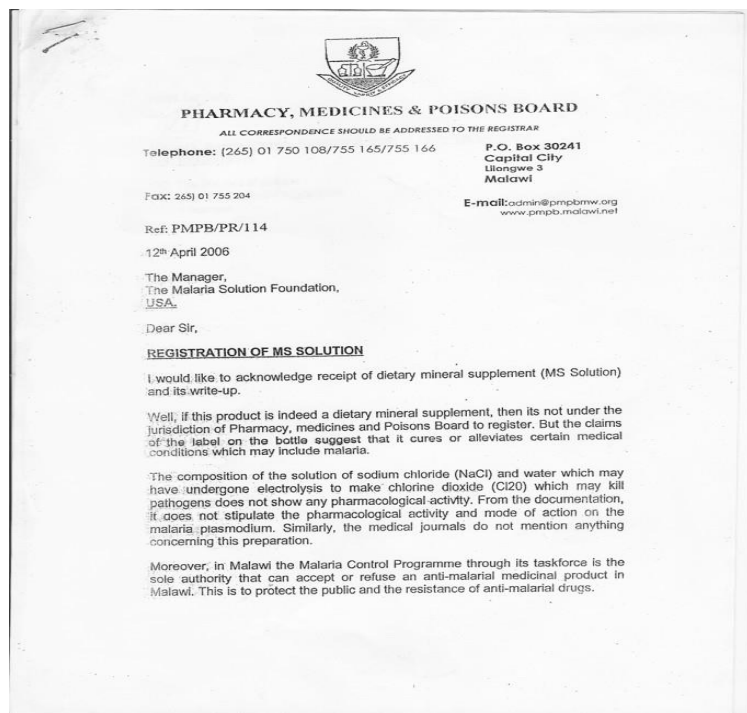
成立于1972年的法定机构

邮箱地址

办公室地址

电话

传真



药局、医药和有毒物品管理委员会

所有信件请寄给注册官

电话：(265)01 750 108/755 165/755 166 邮箱30241

马拉威首都里朗威3

传真：265) 01 755 201

电子邮件：[odmin@pmpbmw.org](mailto:odmin@pmpbmw.org)

[www.pmpb.malawi.net](http://www.pmpb.malawi.net)

主题：PMPB/PR/114

2006年4月12日

经理

疟疾溶液基金会

美国

尊敬的先生

MS溶液之登记注册

兹此确认已收到矿物质饮食补充剂（MS溶液）及其相关详细说明。

如果该产品确实是矿物质饮食补充剂，那么就不属于药局、医药和有毒物品管理委员会管辖范围。但瓶子标签上写明了它能治疗或减轻包括疟疾在内的特定身体异常状况。

其成分氯化钠（NaCl）溶液和水可能发生电解反应生成二氧化氯（Cl<sub>2</sub>O），而可能会杀死病原体的二氧化氯没有表现出任何药理活性。从文档来看，的确没有指明药理活性以及对疟原虫的作用机制。同样，医学杂志也没有提及任何与这一制剂相关的信息。

此外，在马拉威，疟疾控制计划组织是唯一一家有资格接受或拒绝抗疟疾医疗产品的机构。这是为了保护公众以及抗疟疾药物的耐性。

Aaron G. Sosola致上

Aaron G. Sosola (代理注册官兼技术服务处处长)

代表：注册官

抄送：疟疾控制计划负责人

里朗威

## Chapter 9

### Understanding the Miracle Mineral Solution

#### 第9章

#### 理解神奇的矿物质溶液

To understand MMS one must understand chlorine dioxide, as that is what is generated and what kills pathogens in the body. As explained in chapter 2, chlorine dioxide is highly explosive; therefore, whenever it is used it must be generated on site. It cannot be transported, since it will instantly destroy any container that one might try to house it in. It cannot even be moved through metal or plastic pipes.

要想理解MMS，首先必须理解二氧化氯，因为二氧化氯就是MMS产生的能在体内杀死病原体的物质。如第2章所解释的那样，二氧化氯具有极高易爆性；因此，要想使用它就必须就地产生。二氧化氯不能被运输，因为它会即刻毁坏容纳它的任何容器。甚至也不能让它通过金属或塑料管。

Numerous methods, which use many different chlorine chemicals, have been devised to generate chlorine dioxide. Chlorine dioxide is used in many industrial processes: It is used in paper mills to bleach paper pulp white; it is used in cloth mills to bleach cloth; and most importantly, it is used to purify water in thousands of water purification

systems throughout the world. In such systems, it is selective for pathogens and other bio-organisms that might be harmful to larger animals and humans. It does NOT combine with hundreds of constituents, as does free chlorine. When free chlorine combines with these items, it creates carcinogenic compounds. Thus, although the initial cost of installing a chlorine dioxide system is higher, in the long run, a chlorine dioxide system saves money and is much safer from a health standpoint.

人们已经想了无数办法用来产生二氧化氯，这些方法使用了许多种不同的氯化物。二氧化氯可用于许多工业生产过程：在造纸厂，它能够漂白纸浆；在服装厂，它能使布变白；最重要的是，它可在全世界的无数水净化系统中被用于净化水。在这些系统内，它可选择性地杀灭病原体以及其他可能对人体和大型动物有害的生物体。它不是像游离氯那样将许多成份结合在一起。当游离氯与这些物质相结合时会产生致癌化合物。因此，尽管安装二氧化氯的初始成本更高，但从长远来看更节约钱；从卫生角度看也更安全。

One of the most popular methods of generating chlorine dioxide is by treating sodium chlorite, a white or slightly yellow, flaky substance. While this sounds like table salt, it is not quite the same thing. Table salt is sodium chloride, and we generate chlorine dioxide from sodium chlorite. Note the last two letters of each of these.

生产二氧化氯的最常用方法之一便是处理亚氯酸钠。亚氯酸钠是一种白色或淡黄色的片状物质，这个名字听起来像精制食盐，但实际上与食盐并不太相同。食盐是氯化钠；而我们用来生产二氧化氯的是亚氯酸钠。请注意它们的最后两个字母。

Throughout the world today, sodium chlorite ( $\text{NaClO}_2$ ) methods are used to generate chlorine dioxide more often than any other method. To arrive at the formula for chlorine dioxide, we merely remove the sodium (Na) and we are left with  $\text{ClO}_2$ . (Don't worry; you don't have to understand these formulas to understand the basics of what I am explaining here.) There are several dozen methods that use sodium chlorite to generate chlorine dioxide. The FDA has approved several methods in which swimming pool acid is added to a watery solution of sodium chlorite for the purpose of making chlorine dioxide, which is then used to sterilize chicken and beef before it is sold to the public. The acid generates the chlorine dioxide from the sodium chlorite. In many cases, the chlorine dioxide does not have to be rinsed off vegetables that have been sterilized, as the chlorine dioxide soon turns to salt, but not enough to make the vegetables salty.

如今，亚氯酸钠方法在全球范围内比其他任何方法都要更常用于生产二氧化氯。为了获得二氧化氯的化学式，我们将钠（Na）移除，于是得到 $\text{ClO}_2$ （别担心，要想理解我在此处解释的基本原理，您并不需要理解这些化学式）。有几十种方法都是利用亚氯酸钠来产生二氧化氯。FDA已经批准了几种方法；这些方法将游泳池中使用的酸加入到含亚氯酸钠的水溶液中，用于制造二氧化氯，随后用二氧化氯对鸡肉和牛肉进行杀菌然后再将这些肉出售。酸能通过亚氯酸钠产生二氧化氯。许多时候，并不一定要将二氧化氯从已经杀菌的蔬菜上冲洗下来，因为二氧化氯很快就会转变为盐；当然，这样的盐不足以令蔬菜有咸味。

In 100,000 health food stores in the U.S., one can also find sodium chlorite in a watery form known as stabilized oxygen. In almost all cases, stabilized oxygen is manufactured by simply adding 3.5% sodium chlorite by weight to distilled water; that's 35,000 ppm. You can also create it in your own kitchen, just don't use any

metal pots or pans—not even stainless steel. Only use plastic, glass, or CorningWare. However, you will be much better off making MMS with my formula or buying it from someone who is using my formula. I'll tell you exactly how to do that later in this book.

人们可以在美国100,000家健康食品商店中找到水溶液形式的亚氯酸钠，俗称为稳定氧。我们只需要按重量计算将3.5%亚氯酸钠加入到蒸馏水中便可制备出稳定氧，这一浓度等于35,000 ppm。您也可以在自己的厨房里制造，但千万不要使用任何金属罐或者锅，哪怕是不锈钢材质的也不行。只能用塑料、玻璃或康宁锅（CorningWare）。然而，如果您用我的配方来制做MMS或者从使用我配方的制做者那里购买，效果会好得多。我将在下文明确告诉你们如何做。

For 80 years, hundreds of thousands of people put a few drops of stabilized oxygen into their water or juice and drank it down thinking that it somehow furnished extra oxygen to their bodies. The few who realized that some form of chlorine was generated, mentioned it in passing, but still insisted that the chlorite furnished the body with oxygen. Somehow, during all those years, not one of the alternative medicine groups ever decided to have a good chemist look at the formula, at least they never wrote about doing so. The fact is that simple chemistry shows us that no oxygen that the body can use is generated.

80年来，无数人将几滴稳定氧放入他们的饮水或者果汁中，然后喝下去，认为这样做能为身体提供更多氧。只有少部分人意识到会产生某种形式的氯，但他们仍然坚持认为氯酸盐可为身体提供氧。当然，在这些年间，没有任何一个医疗组织决定找一位优秀的化学家来研究这个问题；至少他们从来没有写出他们这么做过。事实就是：这一简单的化学作用告诉我们没有产生任何能为身体所用的氧。

Chlorine dioxide is a powerful chemical and it has many uses. It is an oxidizer, less powerful than oxygen, but with a greater capacity for oxidizing, as it explodes when it encounters certain chemical conditions and is neutral in other chemical conditions. It is selective.

二氧化氯是一种非常强效的化学物，有多种用途。它是一种氧化剂，不如氧有力，但氧化能力却更强，因为当它遇到某些特定化学条件时可产生爆炸。但它在其他化学条件下是中性的，它具有选择性。

What do we mean when we say it explodes? To review the discussion presented in chapter 2, an explosion is merely a fast chemical reaction, generally oxidation, that also releases energy. There are two oxygen ions in the  $\text{ClO}_2$  formula, so why aren't they released so the body can use them? It's because they have a  $-2$  charge. They did their oxidizing before they arrived in this formula. They cannot oxidize further, but the chlorine combined with the oxygen can. When chlorine dioxide touches an anaerobic pathogen with an outer surface that cannot withstand oxidation or a poison that can be oxidized, it instantly accepts five electrons. It destroys anything that it can draw electrons from and it generates heat at the same time (this action is called oxidation, even when oxygen is not a part of the process). The oxygen atoms are then released from the chlorine dioxide; however, they are not elemental oxygen, they are ions of oxygen with a  $-2$  charge. They have the same charge as the oxygen in carbon dioxide, a gas that will kill you if you breathe enough of it even though it is not a poison. In other words, it doesn't do anything to the lungs; instead, it prevents the lungs from getting the elemental oxygen that you need.



我们所说的爆炸是什么意思呢？根据第2章所述，爆炸指一种能释放能量的快速化学反应，通常是氧化反应。 $\text{ClO}_2$ 化学式中包含两个氧离子，但为什么它不释放出能为身体使用的氧呢？这是因为这些氧离子带-2电荷。它们在到达这一化学式之前确实发生了氧化作用。它们不能再进行氧化反应了，但是与氧结合的氯却可以。当二氧化氯接触到一个厌氧病原菌（这个厌氧病原菌的外表面经受不起氧化反应）或者一个可以被氧化的有毒物质时，它会立刻接受5个电子。它能破坏它从电子中获得的任何物质并同时产生热量（这一作用被称为氧化作用，尽管氧并不是这一过程的一部分）。随后二氧化氯释放出氧原子。然而，这些氧并不是元素氧，而是带有-2电荷的氧离子。它们的电荷与二氧化碳中的氧相同；尽管二氧化碳不是有毒气体，但一旦人们吸入足量二氧化碳便会被它杀死。也就是说，它不会对肺部产生任何作用，相反，它能阻止肺获得您需要的元素氧。

Hydrogen and oxygen mixed together become water, and that is all the oxygen can do at this time. It becomes water or it becomes part of a carbon dioxide molecule. The chlorine, after the explosion of oxidation, loses its charge and becomes a chloride—basically table salt—which again has no ability to oxidize, as it no longer has any charge. There is nothing else left to cause any kind of side effect.

氢和氧混合在一起可变成水，而这也是目前氧所能做的一切。它能变成水或者二氧化碳分子的一部分。氯在经过氧化作用的爆炸后失去了电荷，变成氯化物。氯化物从基本上而言就是食盐，同样没有氧化能力，因为它也不带任何电荷。这样，剩下来不再有任何物质能产生任何副作用。

The basic idea is simply that oxygen and chlorine must be charged to the correct number of electrons or they do not oxidize. When oxygen is not capable of oxidizing, it simply cannot do the job the body needs it to do. What sodium chlorite really does is give us chlorine dioxide, a chemical that selectively destroys almost all pathogens that exist in the body. Each tiny chlorine dioxide molecule has tremendous power to destroy those things from which it can draw electrons, but it does not have the power to draw electrons from healthy cells or aerobic bacteria.

其基本原理非常简单：氧和氯必须带正确数量的电子，否则不能氧化。当氧不能发生氧化反应时，它就不能完成身体需要它完成的工作。亚氯酸钠所起的作用就是为我们提供二氧化氯，二氧化氯能选择性地破坏身体内的几乎所有病原体。每个微小的二氧化氯分子都有很大的能力去破坏它从电子中获取的物质，但它不能从健康细胞或者需氧菌中获取电子。

Chlorine dioxide does not last forever. There is too much energy bundled into a small particle. It begins to lose some of its energy after a few minutes in the body and the same thing happens when it is released into public water supplies. When it has lost some of its energy in the body and is no longer explosive (unable to oxidize), it can then combine with other substances. There is some evidence that it helps make myeloperoxidase, a chemical that the body uses to make hypochlorous acid, which is then used by the immune system to kill pathogens, killer cells, and other things. Chlorine dioxide is the only chemical known that has these qualities and that can do these things in the body without resulting in side effects. In public water works and in paper mills, the chlorine dioxide is generated at the site where it is used. Similarly, it is generated on site in the body from sodium chlorite.

二氧化氯并不会永远存在，这种小微粒里有太多能量。二氧化氯进入体内几分钟后就会开始失去某些能量；

当它被释放到公用水供应系统中时也会发生同样的情况。二氧化氯在人体内一旦失去一部分能量就不再具有爆炸性（不能氧化），随后便会与其他物质结合。已有证据证实它能帮助制造骨髓过氧化酵素；身体可利用这种酵素产生次氯酸，而免疫系统可借助次氯酸杀死病原体、细胞和其他物质。二氧化氯是目前已知唯一具备这些特质、能在体内完成这些工作并且不产生副作用的化学物。在公用水处理机构和造纸厂，二氧化氯通常都是即产即用。同样，它在人体内也是通过亚氯酸钠现场产生。

## How to Generate Chlorine Dioxide in the Human Body

### 如何在体内形成二氧化氯

None of the people who used stabilized oxygen for all those years ever realized the benefits they were experiencing were the result of chlorine dioxide; and thus, no one ever tried to generate more of it. They believed that the millions of oxygen ions connected to the chlorine were available to the body. While they received a little benefit from the few drops of stabilized oxygen they added to water, which then released chlorine dioxide, it was released very slowly, and really too slowly to do much good (a few chlorine dioxide ions per hour instead of per minute). There was always some benefit, but nowhere near the full potential offered by MMS. For 80 years they missed out. 这么多年来，那些使用稳定氧的人中没有一个人意识到稳定氧所带来的益处正是二氧化氯产生的结果。因此，也从没有人试图制造更多二氧化氯。他们相信身体可获得无数与氯相连的氧离子。他们从加入水中的几滴稳定氧那里获得一点点益处，而稳定氧随后会释放二氧化氯，但这种释放速度非常缓慢因而没办法带来很多好处（每小时而不是每分钟释放一点点二氧化氯离子）。总是会有一些益处，但仍然不及MMS提供的所有可能益处。80年来他们都忽视了这一点。

So if we are going to generate chlorine dioxide in the body, we need to do it about 1,000 times faster than is possible with a few drops of stabilized oxygen in a glass of water or juice, which gives you about 1 ppb (one part per billion). What we really need is 1 ppm (one part per million) and often even more. In fact, sometimes it takes 1 ppt (one part per thousand). But don't worry about those figures; one does not need to know all the technical details to make it work. Just know that to cure AIDS it takes at least 1,000 times more chlorine dioxide than stabilized oxygen gives you, actually more like 10,000 times more.

因此，如果我们想要在体内产生二氧化氯，我们需要使其生产速率大概比“用一杯水或果汁中的几滴稳定氧生成二氧化氯（大约可产生1 ppb，即十亿分之一）”的速度快1000倍。我们所需要的是1 ppm（一百万分之一）或者更多。事实上，有时还需要1 ppt（千分之一）。但是，不要担心这些数字；你们并不需要了解所有相关的技术细节。您只要知道这样获得的二氧化氯比稳定氧能提供的二氧化氯至少多1000倍，实际上通常要比10,000倍还要多。

As mentioned above, the FDA has authorized adding swimming pool acid to solutions of sodium chlorite in order to generate chlorine dioxide. All of the public water purification plants which do so, use various mechanical devices to add the acid at a preestablished speed to the flow of watery sodium chlorite. In the human body, we want to add a lot of chlorine dioxide and do not have a mechanical device we can use to add the acid slowly. We also want it to persist for a while, so that it can be carried around to all parts of the body. Chlorine dioxide will persist

for 1 to 2 hours if one has a food-grade source to ingest.

如上述，FDA已经批准将游泳池所用酸加入到亚氯酸钠溶液中以产生二氧化氯。所有公用水净化厂利用各种机器设备以一个预先设定好的速度将酸加入到亚氯酸钠水溶液中。在体内，我们想要添加大量二氧化氯，但是我们没有一个机械设备可以用来缓慢地添加酸。我们还希望它能保存一段时间，这样可以将二氧化氯带到身体各个部位。如果人们有食品级来源可以摄取，那么二氧化氯就能留存1至2小时。

### *The Importance of Vinegar, Lime, Lemon, or Citric Acid*

#### *醋、酸橙、柠檬或柠檬酸*

This is where vinegar, lime, or lemon comes in. The part that is important is the 5% acetic acid in the vinegar or the citric acid in lime or lemon. (On June 1, 2007 it was discovered that pure citric acid works even better than vinegar, lime, or lemon.) When one of these items is added to sodium chlorite it causes the solution to begin to release chlorine dioxide. The addition of 6 drops of a solution that is 22.4% sodium chlorite (MMS) to 30 drops of vinegar, lime, or lemon will release approximately 2 mgs of chlorine dioxide in 3 minutes—that's the reason for the 3-minute wait. However, when you add 4 ounces of water or apple juice to make about 1/2 glass of liquid, the process nearly stops, leaving the solution with 2 mgs chlorine dioxide for the body, which is quite a bit. Adding vinegar, lime, or lemon to the sodium chlorite does the trick. If you don't add one of these items, all you have is the same old stabilized oxygen health drink, which is interesting, but it really doesn't get the job done.

因此，我们需要醋、酸橙或者柠檬。重要部分在于醋中的5%乙酸或者酸橙或柠檬中的柠檬酸（2007年6月1日人们发现纯柠檬酸比醋、酸橙或柠檬效果更好）。当这些东西中的某一种被加入到亚氯酸钠中，它可使溶液开始释放二氧化氯。若将6滴22.4%亚氯酸钠溶液（MMS）加入30滴醋、酸橙或者柠檬中，可在3分钟后释放大约2mg二氧化氯，这也是我们为什么要等待3分钟的原因。然而，当你加入4盎司水或苹果汁以便获得半杯液体，这一释放过程就几乎停止了，只为身体留下含2mg二氧化氯的溶液；而2mg这一量是非常少的。将醋、酸橙或柠檬加入亚氯酸钠便可达到目的。如果你不加入上述任何物质，你所能获得的也不过是以前的稳定氧健康饮料而已；稳定氧健康饮料也有益处，但不能起到我们所需要的作用。

Thus, MMS starts off by producing 2 mgs of chlorine dioxide. It has an immediate effect. We have been talking about using 6 drops of MMS, which is a maintenance dose, but if you are treating a disease, you may need 15 to 18 drops for a full dose. As you read the instructions you will see that you usually start off with small doses and work your way up.

因此，MMS通过产生2mg二氧化氯开始起作用。它具有直接效果。我们一直在讨论使用6滴MMS这一保养剂量，但如果您是在治疗疾病，那么可能需要15至18滴完全剂量。当您阅读说明书时将会发现通常从使用小剂量开始，然后逐步增加。

To give you an idea of how small 1 mg is, consider a standard U.S. dime. One gram is almost exactly 1/2 of a dime. Now imagine 1/2 of a dime cut into 1,000 pieces. One of those pieces is 1 mg. That's smaller than a speck of dust. That's how powerful chlorine dioxide is; it only takes 1 mg of chlorine dioxide to begin killing pathogens in the body. The chlorine dioxide remains in the system for only a little over 1 hour. When the chlorine dioxide

degenerates, it results in either chemicals that the immune system really needs, or the chlorine turns to a chloride, leaving an insignificant amount of table salt and water. Thus, there simply can be no side effects. There is nothing left to cause side effects.

为了让您了解1mg的剂量是有多么小，请想想标准的美国一角硬币。一克是一角硬币的1/2。现在请想象一下将一角硬币的1/2分成1000份，这1000份中的其中1份就是1mg，它比一粒灰尘还要小。这也正是二氧化氯的威力所在；它只需要用1mg二氧化氯就可以开始杀死体内病原体。二氧化氯可在系统内保持1个小时多一点。当二氧化氯退化时，它可产生免疫系统真正需要的化学物质；或者，氯可转变为氯化物，留下极微量食盐和水。因此，没有任何副作用。没有什么能引发副作用的物质会残留下来。

Make no mistake: Chlorine dioxide ions are extremely powerful. They are very small particles that contain a tremendous amount of energy, but they only remain that way for a few minutes. They contain too much energy to last for any length of time. In the world of submicroscopic energy particles, chlorine dioxide ions are torpedos with selective warheads. Their chemical makeup gives them this quality, and no other chemical has the same quality. 千万别弄错了：二氧化氯离子的效力是非常强大的。它们是非常小的微粒但却包含了极大能量，尽管这样的效力只能持续几分钟。它们包含的能量太大，因此无法持续太长时间。在亚微观能量粒子的世界里，二氧化氯离子好比是带有选择性弹头的水雷。它们的化学成分赋予了它们其他化学物质所没有的这一特质。

Some people have taken more than 40 times the amount of sodium chlorite contained in stabilized oxygen. A perfectly healthy person may experience a small amount of nausea for 10 to 15 minutes from a dose that large, and someone suffering from a serious illness may be nauseous for a longer period. I have tried 25 times the recommended MMS dose, as have a few other people, and it did make me nauseous, but it did not have any lasting side effects. The point is, chlorine dioxide is not only not harmful, it is of great benefit to the body. The nauseousness is the result of the chlorine dioxide attacking pathogens in the body. In the case of a liver condition, such as hepatitis, one almost always gets nauseous. The reason for this is that the liver begins to expel the poisons as the chlorine dioxide begins to destroy them, but it also cures the condition in record time.

有些人服用的亚氯酸钠是稳定氧所含量的40多倍。一个健康人在服用如此大的剂量之后可能会有轻微恶心感，并持续10至15分钟；而患有严重疾病的人的恶心感可能持续更长时间。我曾经试用过推荐MMS剂量25倍的剂量，这的确使我感觉恶心，但并没有任何持续副作用。二氧化氯不仅无害，而且对身体极为有益。人们有恶心感是因为二氧化氯正在攻击体内的病原体。如果有肝脏疾病（如肝炎），那么就会常常感觉恶心。这是因为当二氧化氯开始破坏有毒物质时，肝脏就会驱逐这些有毒物质，但同时也能在最短时间内治愈疾病。

One lady with hepatitis C did exactly what I told her not to do. Instead of taking 2 drops at first, to be certain she killed the hepatitis she used 30 drops, added the vinegar, waited 3 minutes, and added it to apple juice. It made her sick for 3 days. She then put the MMS aside and did not touch it for 8 months. She thought that since it had made her so sick that it didn't work, but when she finally decided to go to the doctor, he could find no hepatitis in her body. Both were amazed. I have given it to many people with one of the hepatitis diseases, A, B, or C. I can

guarantee that 30 drops will make any hepatitis patient feel very sick, but it will also usually cure them. However, that is not the way to do it. A hepatitis patient should never start out with more than 2 drops. Normally, they will not feel any nausea with this dosage, and if they slowly increase the drops until they can take 15 drops three times a day without nausea, they will usually test negative for hepatitis of all kinds. I should mention at this time that nothing is an absolute guarantee. Each person is different and there can be extenuating circumstances that change the outcome.

一名患者丙肝的女士便没有按照我教她的方法使用MMS。她没有在一开始服用2滴MMS；相反，为了确保杀死肝炎病菌，她使用了30滴、加入醋、等待30分钟，然后再将混合溶液加入苹果汁中。这导致她生了3天病。随后，她讲MMS闲置在一旁，8个月都没有接触MMS。她认为既然MMS使其病得如此厉害，那么它根本就没有起效。但当她最后决定去看医生时，医生发现她体内没有肝炎了。这真令人惊讶。我给许多患有甲肝、乙肝或者丙肝的病人服用过MMS，我能保证30滴这一剂量会使任何肝炎患者感到非常不舒服，但它确实治愈了他们。然而，治疗步骤原本不该如此。肝炎病人一开始不应当服用2滴以上剂量。通常，2滴不会使他们感到恶心，如果逐步增加剂量直至达到1天三次、每次5滴并且无恶心感，那么这些患者通常能转变为肝炎阴性，不论是哪种类型的肝炎。在此我应当说明，没有什么绝对保证。每个人都是不同的，可能有一些情有可原的状况会改变结果。

#### *Procedure for Taking MMS for Maintenance*

##### *服用MMS用于保养身体状况的步骤*

It is important to take MMS for longevity. I wish I could say for certain that it will add an additional 25 years to your life; however, I can't prove that yet, but I do believe it. All the evidence points to that conclusion. Dozens of older people are taking MMS and realizing that all the diseases that normally kill older people no longer have their sting. Their immune systems are up to 100 times stronger than normal for people of their age, and pneumonia, flu, and other diseases just aren't able to get a foothold as long as they are taking the maintenance dose every day.

利用MMS实现长寿非常重要。我希望我能确定地说它能为您增加25年的寿命；然而，尽管我目前还不能做这样的保证，但我相信它可以。所有证据都表明了这样一个结论。许多老人都在服用MMS，并发现他们不再患有那些通常会杀死其他老人的所有疾病。他们的免疫系统比同龄普通老人要强100倍。只要他们每天服用保养剂量，肺炎、流感和其他疾病就不再有立足之地。

Younger people can get by with taking the MMS maintenance dose two or three times a week, but older people need to take it at least once a day. When taking it once a day, every day, one can probably get by with taking 4-drop doses with the vinegar, the 3-minute wait, and the added apple juice (see below for exact instructions.) Anyone taking it two or three times a week should always take at least 6 drops per dose. Remember, hundreds of thousands of people have been taking this solution for 80 years; all I have done is added a little food acid. No side effects have been reported in all these years and no side effects have been reported in the 6 years since the vinegar was added. Technically, there should not be any. It has been proven that a small quantity of chlorine dioxide (as in MMS) does not attack healthy cells. (A large quantity would kill anyone or anything.)

年轻人可以每周服用MMS保养剂量2或3次，但老年人需要至少一天一次。每天服用一次且坚持天天服用。

使用方法为：将4滴剂量混合在醋里、等待3分钟，然后加入苹果汁（参见下文的明确说明）。若一周服用2或3次，则每次至少需要使用6滴。请记住，80年来无数人都在服用这种溶液；我所做的只是加入了一点食物酸。在这些年间没有报导过任何副作用，自从加入醋之后的6年内也没有出现过任何副作用。从技术上而言，也不应当有任何副作用。已有证据证实，少量二氧化氯（比如MMS中的含量）不会攻击健康细胞（大量二氧化氯会杀死任何人或任何东西）。

As explained earlier, chlorine dioxide deteriorates into constituents that are totally nonpoisonous. Nothing is left behind to build up, as is the case with many conventional medicines. The chlorine dioxide lasts long enough to do its job and then the part that does not furnish the immune system with needed ions becomes nothing but micro amounts of table salt and water. The chlorine dioxide has just a few minutes to do its thing and then it no longer exists. It leaves nothing behind that can build up.

如前面所述，二氧化氯可退化为完全无毒的各种成分。就像许多常用药品一样不会累积任何物质。二氧化氯可持续足够长的时间以完成它的工作，随后，不能为免疫系统提供所需离子的那一部分变成微量食盐和水。二氧化氯只需几分钟便能完成这些任务，随后不再存在。它不会留下任何可累积的物质。

Initial procedure: Keep in mind that anyone taking MMS for the first time should start out with no more than 2 drops for their first dose. The reason being that 2 drops will not produce enough of a chemical reaction to cause significant nausea in those who have a health condition. If you have a serious illness, 2 drops could cause mild nausea for 10 minutes or so. In that case, continue taking 2 drops daily or several times daily until there is no nausea. When you have reached the point where there is no nausea from 2 drops, then use 3 drops the next time. Continue this until you are at 15 drops three times a day and then drop back to 6 drops a day. When using MMS for treatment of some serious illness, you will need to consider that MMS is only active in the body for about an hour. Thus, hourly doses will make the best progress, as the more MMS you can get into the body without creating nausea or diarrhea, the greater the positive effect it will have against the illness.

初始步骤： 谨记一点，任何人在第一次服用MMS时的初次剂量不得超过2滴，这是因为2滴不会产生足够化学反应，继而不会导致健康人群的明显恶心感觉。如果您患有严重疾病，2滴可能引发10分钟左右的轻微恶心感。 在这种情况下每天服用2滴剂量一次或几次，直至不再有恶心感觉。当2滴剂量不会再使您有恶心感觉时，可于下一次使用3滴剂量。继续这么做，直至使用量达到一天三次、每次5滴(每天共15滴)，然后再回到每天6滴的剂量。使用MMS治疗某些严重疾病时，需要记得MMS在体内的起效持续时间大约为1小时。因此，按小时给药可产生最佳效果，因为在不产生恶心或腹泻的情况下，身体吸收到的MMS越多，对疾病的积极治疗作用就越大。

Keep in mind that when we refer to drops we always mean that one must add 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoon of vinegar, lime, lemon, or citric acid and then wait 3 minutes before adding 1/2 glass of juice. That's 4 ounces of juice for those of you who are more scientific. Without the vinegar, lime, or lemon, the whole exercise is little more than the drinking of a nice health drink. But nice health drinks don't do the job. And remember, DO NOT use juice with added vitamin C.

记住，当我们提到“滴”一词时，通常意味着必须添加1/4至1/2茶匙醋、酸橙、柠檬或柠檬酸，等待3分钟后再加半杯果汁。更精确地说就是4盎司果汁。若没有醋、酸橙或柠檬，整个过程就差不多只是喝一杯不错的健康饮料而已。但这样的健康饮料并不能起到我们需要的作用。另外，请记住，切勿使用添加了维他命C的果汁。

So the exact procedure is this: Add 2 drops of MMS to a clean, empty, dry glass. Then add 10 drops of vinegar, lime, or lemon (if you use citric acid see the instructions in chapter 10). Swirl the glass by hand to mix the contents. Wait 3 minutes. Add 1/2 glass of apple juice and drink right away. You can substitute grape juice or pineapple juice as long as they are fresh, but don't buy juices with added vitamin C and do not use orange juice. Orange juice prevents the production of chlorine dioxide.

具体过程如下：将2滴MMS滴入一个干净、干燥的空玻璃杯中，再滴入10滴醋、酸橙或柠檬（如果您使用柠檬酸，请参照第10章的说明）。用手振动玻璃杯，使内容物混合均匀。等待3分钟后加入1/2杯苹果汁，然后立刻喝下。你可以用葡萄汁或菠萝汁替代，只要它们是新鲜果汁，但千万不要购买添加了维他命C的果汁或者使用橙汁。橙汁会阻碍二氧化氯的生成。

As I have said, the reason for using fresh juice is that most juices have vitamin C added as a preservative. It makes the juice last longer and it is good for you, but it inhibits the release of chlorine dioxide. It can even prevent you from getting the results that you want from taking MMS. So, if you do use store-bought juice, make sure that it does not say that vitamin C has been added. If it does, you can always drink it several hours before or after taking MMS.

我前面已经说明过，使用新鲜果汁是因为大多数瓶装果汁都添加了维他命C作为防腐剂。Vc能够延长果汁的有效期限，对人体也有益，但是它会抑制二氧化氯的释放。它会使你无法获得原本可以通过服用MMS而享有的效果。因此，如果您使用了商店贩卖的果汁，请确保里面没有添加维他命C。如果确实含有Vc，可以在服用MMS几个小时前后饮用。

Allowing the drops and vinegar to sit more than 3 minutes is not necessarily a problem. The chlorine dioxide in the drops begins to separate and the chlorine goes off into the air. Thus, the concentrate of chlorine dioxide remains fairly constant for up to 10 minutes; however, tiny amounts of chlorine do remain in the solution. Putting a lid on the container makes the chlorine dioxide much stronger. Some people do this to make a stronger drink. The very best practice is to not allow the drops and acid to sit for longer than 3 minutes before adding your juice and drinking it.

将MMS和醋的混合液静置3分钟以上并不会造成什么问题。MMS液滴中的二氧化氯开始分离，氯进入到空气中。因此，二氧化氯的浓度最多可维持10分钟；然而，溶液中确实还留有微量氯。给容器盖上盖子能使二氧化氯更浓。有些人便是用这样的方法制造更强浓的饮剂。最好的做法就是在添加果汁和饮用前等待的时间不要超过3分钟。

To ensure a strong drink of chlorine dioxide, drink it immediately after adding the juice. (It's not dangerous to

allow it to sit longer, just not as effective). Juices that can be used are apple juice, grape juice, pineapple juice, and cranberry juice. Again, **do not use orange juice**. Orange juice prevents the production of chlorine dioxide, and thus prevents MMS from being effective.

为了保证二氧化氯饮剂的浓度足够高，请在添加果汁后立刻喝下溶液（等待一段时间并不会产生什么危险，但效果会降低）。可使用的果汁有苹果汁、葡萄汁、菠萝汁和小红莓汁。我要再次强调，**请勿使用橙汁**。橙汁会抑制二氧化氯的形成，继而导致MMS失效。

Additional Technical Stuff: This is just to further clarify some points made earlier. There are two levels of deterioration that take place when we are talking about a dose of MMS:

其他技术信息：这些信息是为了进一步阐明早前提出的一些要点。当我们谈及一份剂量MMS时，发现了两个层面的退化：

1. The first thing that deteriorates is the sodium chlorite. After the vinegar is added, the sodium chlorite begins to deteriorate releasing chlorine dioxide into the solution. A chlorine dioxide ion is an extremely small particle that contains a tremendous amount of energy and power.
2. Chlorine dioxide is not very stable and it too quickly begins to deteriorate. A chlorine dioxide ion retains its ability to destroy pathogens, diseased cells, poisonous substances, and other harmful items for only about 60 minutes. It begins to lose its energy within seconds after being released from the sodium chlorite, but it can usually do its job for up to 60 minutes. By the end of an hour or so, it has deteriorated to the point that it will no longer destroy pathogens, but it can still combine with various other chemicals.

1. 首先退化的是亚氯酸钠。加入醋之后，亚氯酸钠开始退化，释放二氧化氯到溶液中。一个二氧化氯离子是非常小的微粒，但却包含了非常多能量和效力。

2. 二氧化氯不是非常稳定，很快开始退化。一个二氧化氯离子破坏病原体、疾病细胞、有毒物质和其他有害物的能力可保持大约60分钟。二氧化氯从亚氯酸钠中被释放出来后的几秒钟内就开始失去能量，但是在60分钟内都能完成自己的工作。一小时快结束之时，它已经退化得不再能破坏病原体，但是还能与各种其他化学物质结合。

Okay, so maybe “a tremendous amount of energy” isn’t very scientific, but let’s just say that chlorine dioxide begins to deteriorate almost immediately and continues until it is no longer chlorine dioxide. It separates into its constituents of chlorine, oxygen, and energy—nothing else. The chlorine and oxygen have lost their charge and thus are not active.

“非常多的能量”这一说法也许不是很科学，我们可以说二氧化氯几乎立刻就开始退化并一直持续到它不再是二氧化氯为止。它可分离为各个成分：氯、氧和能量，不再有其他物质。氯和氧已经失去了能量，因此没有活性。

The deterioration of chlorine dioxide in the human body leaves absolutely nothing behind. The process of destroying pathogens and other harmful items in the body leaves nothing behind but dead pathogens, and again,



chloride and oxygen that can only become a part of the water of the body.

二氧化氯在体内的退化反应显然不会留下什么有害物质。在体内破坏病原体和其他有害物质的过程留下的是死亡的病原体，再无其他。同样，氯和氧只会变成体内水分的一部分。

Arnold and I founded the Malaria Solution Foundation. He was in charge. I withdrew from that foundation when I realized its members were not very committed to treating malaria in Africa. They informed me that they had plenty of money and millions to spend treating malaria in Africa, but they continued with mining and rice distribution programs and nothing happened with the program to distribute MMS in Africa. If they were really committed, but were just too busy, they could have sent me.

Arnold和我组建了疟疾溶液基金会（Malaria Solution Foundation），Arnold是负责人。当我意识到基金会的成员并不热心于在非洲治疗疟疾时，我退出了。他们告诉我，他们可以投入许多钱用于在非洲治疗疟疾，但他们继续热衷于采矿和大米分发计划，而没有付诸任何行动于MMS非洲分发计划。如果他们真的非常坚定而只是太忙碌的话，他们原本可以派我前去。

We have the cure for the disease that has been the biggest killer of humans for hundreds of years. So while millions of people have been suffering and dying, what has the Malaria Solution Foundation been doing? They have been over in Africa giving out rice bran packets to school children. That's a nice program. It's nice to help children, but our organization was formed to solve the problem of malaria. I may be beating this point to death, but there were a number of people who could not see why I left the foundation to concentrate on writing this book

我们已经治愈了疟疾；多少年来，疟疾一直是人类的头号杀手。当无数人在因疟疾而受罪甚至死亡时，疟疾溶液基金会应该做些什么呢？他们在非洲向学童发放米糠。这也是一个很好的计划，它能帮助儿童；但我们成立这个组织原本是以解决疟疾问题为目标的。我可能有点过于死盯着这点不放，但有太多人不理解为什么我离开基金会、专注于写这本书。

After several years, I finally realized that I could not leave the MMS information in their hands. If I did, the world would never learn about it. This information simply cannot be owned or controlled by any one person or group. The Malaria Solution Foundation Web site ([malariasolution.com](http://malariasolution.com)) will tell you much about the programs that we conducted in Africa and maybe give you more confidence in what I have been saying—MMS really works. (This site, by the way, was finished in the last part of 2006, 5 years after I was first told that they were going to put up a good site). Their last trip to Malawi was last year, and it had nothing to do with curing malaria in that country. It had to do with distributing rice bran packets to orphanages. That is a feel good program; but the goal of the Foundation is not being addressed.

几年后，我终于意识到我不能将MMS相关信息留在他们手中。如果我这么做的话，全世界人民将永远不会了解它。MMS不应当由任何人或任何组织拥有或控制。疟疾溶液基金会的网站（[malariasolution.com](http://malariasolution.com)）将告诉你我们如何在非洲展开计划，并且让你对我所说的一切更有信心——MMS确实有作用（顺便说一下，这个网站于2006年12月建成，也就是他们第一次告知我将建立一个优秀网站的5年后）。他们最后一次去马拉威是在去年，但这次旅程与在该国治疗疟疾一点关系也没有。他们去那里是给孤儿院发放米糠。那也是一

个很棒的计划，但基金会的目标没有得以实现。

If you are interested in obtaining additional verification of the validity of MMS, you might contact the Malawi government. They conducted their own separate tests with MMS which produced the same results we achieved in the prison: 90% of malaria patients were cured in less than 24 hours and 100% were cured in 48 hours. No other treatment has ever reached even a 10% cure rate in 24 or 48 hours.

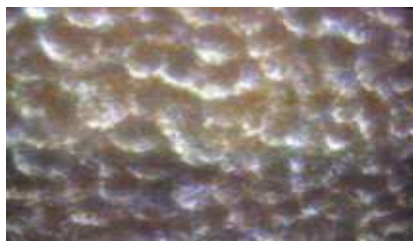
如果您有兴趣获取关于MMS有效性的其他证据，可以联系马拉威政府。他们用MMS展开了独立试验，其结果与我们在监狱做的试验结果一致：90%的疟疾病人在不到24小时内治愈，100%患者在48小时内痊愈。还没有其他治疗方法能在24或48小时内达到10%的治愈率。

I have included two pictures of blood samples on the following page. These pictures were taken with a dark-field microscope that was designed especially for viewing blood. The first picture shows the blood of a person before taking a dose of MMS. All the cells shown are red blood cells. Notice how the cells are all touching one another and clumped together. This is an unhealthy condition. This person needs more water and minerals.

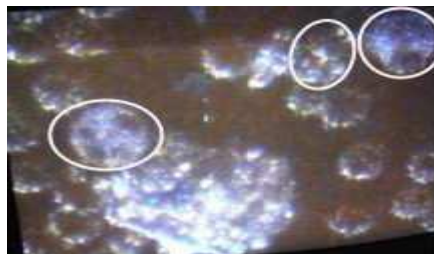
我在下一页展示了两幅血液样本的照片。这些照片是用专为观察血液而设计的超显微镜拍摄的。第一张照片是某位病人服用MMS前的血液，照片中呈现的所有细胞都是红血球。请注意这些细胞如何相互接触并聚集在一起。这是不健康的状态。该患者需要更多水和矿物质。

The second picture shows the blood of the same person 1.5 hours after taking a 10-drop dose of MMS with the vinegar, the 3-minute wait, and added water. Note that the red blood cells are no longer sticking together, but more importantly, the circles show three white blood cells moving towards the larger crystalline blood clot. They will ingest the clot trapping the crystalline particles. Although you cannot see movement in still pictures, these white blood cells were up to 10 times more active than normal after MMS was taken. A video of this blood shows the movement.

第二张照片显示了同一病人在服用了10滴MM与醋的混合液（混合后等待3分钟再加入水）后1.5小时的血液样本。红血球不再粘在一起，但更重要的是，圆圈指出的3个白血球正在朝着更大的晶体状血块移动；它们将吞噬这种抑制结晶微粒的血块。尽管你在静止图片中看不到这种移动，但在服用MMS后这些白血球的活性比普通状态下高10倍。血液样本的视频录像可以展示这种运动。



First picture. 第一张照片



Second picture.第二张照片

If you have Internet access, visit the following site to view these items: <[www.miraclem mineral.org](http://www.miraclem mineral.org)>.

如果您可以上网，可登录下面这个网站浏览以上信息：<[www.miraclem mineral.org](http://www.miraclem mineral.org)>。

You may not believe it, but for years the U.S. FDA has been suppressing all real cancer cures, as well as information concerning how vitamins prevent heart attacks, and all other information regarding products that may in any way reduce the income of the large pharmaceutical companies (Big PHARMA). Please don't take my word for it; become informed. Read the information available on the Internet. Just go to any search engine and search on "FDA Suppression." There is voluminous documentation from as early as the 1930's. You will see, they have put authors in jail and told them that they will only withdraw the accusations if the author will withdraw his claims. Once the author has lost all of his money and is tired of fighting he gives up. There are hundreds of medical facts that are being suppressed right now that would save thousands of lives around the world. There are many records of people who have died under very questionable conditions when they have tried to inform the public. Please don't write this off as a bunch of crazy conspiracy nonsense. MMS is one more medical fact that they will try to suppress. Try it so you will know that it works. Your life and the lives of thousands, even millions, are at stake. Isn't that important enough to at least try it once? Spend a couple of hours researching this issue. The facts are there.

您也许不相信，但事实的确是如此：美国FDA多年以来一直在压制所有真正的癌症治疗方法、关于维他命如何预防心脏病发作的信息以及所有“可能减少大型医药公司(Big PHARMA)收入的产品”的相关信息。请不要把我说的话当回事，只要知道就好。您可以在网络上阅读相关信息，使用任何搜索引擎来搜索“FDA Suppression (FDA压制)”一词。还有大量来自20世纪30年代早期的文档。你将会发现，他们已经将作者关进监狱并告诉作者如果撤销他的声明他们就不再起诉他。一旦作者失去所有钱财并厌倦了斗争，就会放弃。还有无数的医学事实正在受到压制，这些事实可以挽救全世界无数人的生命。还有许多人死于非常可疑的状况，他们都曾经试图将事实公之于众。请不要认为这是疯狂的胡说。MMS也是他们想要压制的又一个医学事实。请试用一下MMS，您将会发现它的作用。您的生命、还有无数人的生命都处于危急关头。因此，难道不应该至少试用一次MMS吗？请花上几个小时来研究这一问题，事实摆在这里。

### Treating Symptoms

#### 治疗症状

Modern medicine, by way of doctors, treats symptoms. The majority of the drugs you buy at pharmacies (99%) focus on treating symptoms. In other words, if you have a headache, the doctor gives you something for the pain, but doesn't figure out what is causing the headache. If you can't sleep, the doctor gives you a drug that helps you

sleep, but doesn't figure out what is keeping you awake. If you get arthritis in the knee, the doctor gives you a drug for the pain, but doesn't figure out the reason for the arthritis. If you have poor digestion, the doctor gives you a tablet that neutralizes the acid in your stomach and allows the food to go through your system without being digested. He doesn't find the cause of the poor digestion, or even give you something that will digest the food. There are a thousand different drugs directed at symptoms and one side effect of many of these drugs is death. All drugs have side effects. Death is not a possible side effect of all of them, but most of them have caused a death at one time or another.

医生用现代医学治疗症状。你在药局购买的大多数药品(99%) 都以治疗症状为主。也就是说，如果你头痛，医生会给你止痛药，但不会弄清楚引发头痛的原因。如果你失眠，医生会给你帮助睡眠的药物，但不会深究什么使你无法入眠。假若你的膝盖有关节炎，医生会给你开止痛药，但不会帮你找出关节炎的诱因。如果你消化不良，医生则给你开一些能中和胃酸、使食物在无需消化的情况下通过身体系统的药片。他不会找出导致消化不良的病因，甚至也不会为你提供一些能消化食物的东西。许多药都是以症状为目标，而这些药物的副作用往往是致死。所有药品都有副作用，死亡并非所有药的副作用，但大多数药物都可能在某个时候导致死亡。

Why do you suppose the drugs of the world, especially in America, have been created to treat symptoms and not the causes of diseases? It's no secret that drugs only treat symptoms. Most people already know this, just ask anyone interested in health. Medical drugs treat symptoms and all of the medical research conducted by pharmaceutical companies is directed towards treating symptoms and not towards finding the causes of problems. Well, the reason is that if you find the cause of a disease or health problem, you can usually cure the problem. In that case, you cannot continue to sell the drug over and over until the person dies. Billions of dollars are involved. Treating symptoms does not cure or change the problem. Why hasn't there been any significant advancement in cancer treatment technology in 100 years? With one or two minor exceptions, the same treatments are used today as were used more than 100 years ago. The world has made dramatic advancements in almost everything except the treatment of cancer and other diseases. They have refined the treatments, made the drugs purer, made the needles better, made the X-ray machines better, made the records better, made the timers that time the treatments better, but the treatments themselves have not changed.

为什么说世界上（特别是在美国）的药物都是为了治疗症状而非疾病病因而创造呢？药品只能治疗症状，这早已不是秘密。只要你问问任何关注健康的人，就会发现许多人清楚地知道这一点。医疗药品是用来治疗症状的；医药公司展开的所有医学研究都是以“治疗症状”而非“指出疾病病因”为导向。原因在于，如果找出疾病或健康问题的原因，往往就能治愈疾病或解决问题；这样，医药公司就没办法不断继续销售药品直至病人死亡。这关系到数十亿美元。而治疗症状则不会治愈或改变问题。为什么过去100年来癌症治疗技术都没有取得重大进展呢？除了一两个例外之外，如今使用的治疗方法与100多年前的还是一样。除了癌症和其他疾病的治疗外，这个世界几乎在所有方面都取得了巨大进步。人们已经促使治疗方法更完美、药物更纯净、注射针更完善、X线仪器更卓越、病历记录更全面、定时器能更准确地为治疗计时，但是，治疗本身却没有任何改善。

The pharmaceutical companies spend billions of dollars on two lawyers and often two law offices for each congressman and each senator in the United States. They have tried again and again to suppress vitamins. I don't have time to cover all of the facts here. Please become informed on this subject. The data and the proof are available. The truth cannot be suppressed. Just read the thousands of documents available on the Internet. The pharmaceutical companies spend billions influencing Congress under the pretense that they are interested in public safety. Do you imagine that we would be much safer if we didn't know about vitamins? The truth affects all countries of the world. At this time, the FDA has just informed the public that it intends to shut down over 50% of the alternative health supplement companies. This is because they finally prevailed upon Congress to pass a law stating that all supplements must be under FDA control.

在美国，医药公司花费了数十亿美元用于聘请两名律师并成立两个法律办公室分别针对国会议员和参议院。他们一次次地压制维他命。我没有时间在此处一一陈述所有事实，但请您关注这一问题。相关资料和证据均可获取，真相是不能被掩盖的。您可以在网络上浏览很多相关文档。医药公司打着关注公众安全的旗号投入了无数资金影响国会的决定。您相信“如果我们不了解维他命，我们将会更安全”这一观点吗？事实才能影响全世界各个国家。这一次，FDA向公众宣布他们将关闭50%以上的替代健康补充品公司。这是因为他们最终说服国会通过了一条法律：所有补充剂必须由FDA控制。

MMS is such a simple cure that it need not be relegated to doctors. Individuals have the ability to treat themselves. This means that the FDA is going to have a much harder time suppressing it. The public, the sick and suffering, have one short window that is now open, but we don't know for how long. This time, the FDA cannot suppress a couple of doctors or arrest the author of a book, because they can't find me. I am not tied to some expensive lab and I can move around. But they don't have to find me to stop MMS. The billions of dollars behind them will definitely try, because ultimately, a great part of those billions are lost if MMS becomes well known. Please, please take the attitude that maybe, just maybe, I might be telling the truth.

MMS是一种不需要医生处理的简单治疗方法，每个人都能够为自己治疗。这意味着FDA更加需要压制MMS。遭受疾病和痛苦的公众获得了一个新的希望，但我们不知道这能持续多久。FDA这一次没办法镇压医生或者逮捕书籍作者了，因为他们找不到我。我与任何实验室都没有关系，我可以四处走动。但事实上他们并没有必要找到我以便停止销售MMS；即使他们不这么做，他们身后的财团也不会坐视不理。如果MMS变得知名，医药公司将会损失无数利益。请相信，也许，我只是说也许，我将告诉你们真相。

This is where you come in. It now rests on your shoulders. I've done what I can do. It's up to you, the readers of this book, to spread the word to the world. It can happen if you will tell your friends. The more people you can get to read this book, and the more people you tell before the pharmaceutical companies find out about MMS, the less likely they will be able to suppress it. Up to this point, they have been so convinced that I am a charlatan that they have not paid any attention to me. This has been my only safeguard. But when they start getting reports of people getting well and people being cured, it will be a different story. This is now the fourth printing of this book. The first printing sold out and thousands of people were cured of many different diseases. Many who used this book passed the information on to their friends, but many did not. If we are going to win, many more are going to have to

lend a hand, in order to distribute the book further.

这就是你们所要做的了，现在一起都靠你们了。我已经完成了我所能做的一切。你们，本书的读者们，有责任将MMS推广到全世界。如果您愿意将它告诉朋友们，就能实现这一目标。如果你们能让更多的人读这本书，就可以在医药公司采取行动前让越多人了解MMS，FDA和医药公司压制MMS的可能性就越低。到现在为止，他们一直都确信我是一个不值得他们注意的吹牛者。而这也是我的唯一保护伞。但是，一旦他们收到人们好转和被治愈的报告，情况就会有所不同了。这一版是本书的第四版。第一版售罄后，无数人的许多种不同疾病都被治愈了。许多用过这本书的人都将这一信息传递给他们的朋友，但还有许多人没有这么做。如果我们想要赢，应当有更多人帮助我们，从而将这本书传播得更广。

There is a point of no return. I don't know how many people it will take to get there, but if we can reach that point, they will no longer be able to slam the door in our faces. That point will be reached when enough people have learned about MMS, and have used it and know it works. Believe me, a few individuals isn't enough. It will take millions who know that it works. Please join us. Either use it or just support the idea that the public deserves to know. Get as many people to download the free book (*The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century Part I*) as possible and/or have them buy *Part II* online or the hardcopy of this book. When you are successful in using MMS to help someone or yourself, broadcast it widely. We may only have a few months. We probably have less than a year to get it to the public. The elimination and prevention of suffering, misery, and the death of millions depends upon you. (Sorry to be so dramatic, but this is a fact.)

如今已经是箭在弦上不得不发了。我不知道能聚集起多少人，但如果我们做到了的话，他们就再也不能当着我们的面无理拒绝我们。如果有足够多的人知道MMS、使用MMS并了解其作用原理，就能实现上述目标了。请相信我，一小部分人知道是不够的，需要有所了解MMS如何起效的数百万人参与进来。请加入我们吧！无论是使用它，还是只是支持“公众应当知道它”这一观点。让尽量多的人来下载免费书（*21世纪的神奇矿物质溶液 第I部分 The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century Part I*），或者劝说他们购买网络版第II部分或本书硬拷贝。当你成功地使用MMS帮助他人或自己时，请广为宣传。我们可能只有几个月的时间了。我们只有不到一年的时间来让公众了解MMS。“消除并预防无数人的苦难、悲惨和死亡”这一任务就取决于你们了（请原谅我说得如此戏剧化，但这就是事实）。

Again, go to Google and search on “FDA Suppression” and you will realize that I am telling the truth. Otherwise, you will realize that what I am saying here is true when they begin their campaigns to convince the public that the facts in this book are false. The problem that they will have is that anyone can try it, but they will use fear to prevent millions from even considering it. That is why we need millions who have already tried it and know that it works. Join the crusade. Lives are at stake. Of course, if you don't tell your friends, the FDA and the Big PHARMA will not mount such a campaign.

同样，如果用Google搜索“FDA压制（FDA Suppression）”一词，您将会发现我所说的都是真的。或者，您将会发现我此处所说的是真的，他们开始展开运动促使公众相信这本书是虚假骗人的。他们面临的一个问题就是任何人都可以试用MMS，但他们将利用人们的担心情绪阻止无数人考虑试用MMS。这也是为什么我

们需要那些已经使用过MMS并知道其作用原理的人们的帮助。人类的生命正岌岌可危。当然，如果你们不将MMS告知朋友，FDA和大型医药公司也不会部署这样的运动。

If you are on a tight budget and don't have the 10 bucks for Book II, send me an email according to the instructions given on the copyright page at the beginning of this book and I will email you a free copy. As you will note on the copyright page, in the event of my death, this book becomes public domain. I apologize again for being so dramatic, but I am 76 years old and in my years I have learned that people would rather hear the facts than someone "beating around the bush."

如果您手头较为拮据，没有十元钱购买本书第II册，请按照本书开头版权声明里的说明给我发电子邮件，我将通过邮件回寄一份免费副本给您。版权声明这一页还指出，在我死亡后这本书将不受版权限制。请原谅我这么说，但是我已经76岁高龄了，我这么多年的生活阅历告诉我：人们更愿意听事实而不是“拐弯抹角的话”。

I also want to say that any excess profit earned on the sale of this book, beyond the expenses of its distribution, will be spent in Africa towards eliminating diseases there. I can now state that I am part of the Kinnaman Foundation. So money can be donated to the African-America MMS Project at the Kinnaman Foundation, and such donations are fully deductible for income tax purposes.

我还想说，本书销售所得的收益在扣去分发费用后剩下的所有利润将被用于在非洲治疗疾病。现在，我要宣布我是金纳曼基金会（Kinnaman Foundation）的成员。因此，你们可以捐款给金纳曼基金会的非洲-美国MMS计划，而为了所得税的避税，这些捐款将被全部扣减。

## **Chapter 10**

### **A New Look at Disease**

#### **第10章 对疾病的重新审视**

There is another important discovery I would like to tell you about. It is amazing that an inventor should have discovered it instead of one of the world's most prominent scientists. Apparently, it's just too simple for science, as the information has been available for 100 years. It was mostly luck that I was in the position to make the discovery. No doubt, 60 years of spiritual seeking made the discovery possible. As with MMS, I really have to tell the world about it. It must be told far and wide or I will forever suffer the consequences, as the sin of omission is just as bad as the sin of commission, as far as karma is concerned

我将告诉你另一个重要发现。奇怪的是由一个发明家而非世界上最重要的科学家之一发现了它。显然，这条已经存在100年的信息对科学界而言太简单了。幸运的是我发现了它。毋庸置疑，60年的精神追寻使得这一发现成为可能。与MMS一样，我必须将这个发现告诉给全世界。必须将它广为传播，否则我将永远遭受一切后果，因为从因果报应的角度来看“明知却不说”与犯罪同样严重。

I can't say what it is right up front, because I'd probably lose you, but hang on for a few paragraphs and I will surprise you. I was first introduced to sodium chlorite in about 1985. As far as I could tell, it was used to purify

water and kill diseases on tropical fish. In actuality, it was being used in many places around the world to purify water and as a health drink. I soon discovered that some health food stores carried it and that it was called stabilized oxygen. There was always a fair market for it, as it seemed to help recovery from many different diseases. I had heard many great claims for stabilized oxygen, but like most medicines, it seemed to only work for some people, and often only some of the time.

我不能说什么事应该摆在最前头，因为这可能会令你感到迷失。但是，请给我一点篇幅，我将让你大吃一惊。我第一次认识亚氯酸钠是在1985年左右。这种物质被用于净化水以及为热带鱼治疗疾病。事实上，亚氯酸钠在世界各地的许多地方已经被用于净化水或者当做健康饮料。我很快发现，游侠健康食品店在销售亚氯酸钠并称之为稳定氧。它总是有市场的，因为它能帮助人们从多种不同疾病康复。我曾经听说过关于稳定氧的许多用途，但与大多数药物一样，它只能对一部分人、在某些时候起效。

After my discovery in the jungle that stabilized oxygen sometimes cured malaria, and my later discovery that the addition of a food acid increased the rate of recovery from malaria to 100%, I began to see hundreds of people recover from diseases. When I traveled to Africa, I witnessed thousands of people recover from malaria and other diseases. Then, while I lived in my small desert town, I watched more people recover from diseases. During that time, I sent many bottles of MMS to Africa and hundreds more were cured of malaria and other diseases. As I have said earlier, at one time I sent enough for one person to treat over 5,000 people for malaria in Sierra Leone, and at another time, I sent enough to treat over 1,600. Of course, there were many times when I only sent 1 to 10 bottles. (I should mention that some of the time Arnold furnished the money for me to send these bottles, and other times he did not.) In addition, I sold and gave many bottles away around town, to people in the neighboring town, and to individuals in other places in the U.S. I'm not saying all this to brag, and I hope it doesn't sound like it. I'm simply trying to make a point.

我在丛林里发现稳定氧有时能治愈疟疾之后，随后又发现添加食物酸可将疟疾康复率提升至100%；我开始看到无数的疟疾患者痊愈。当我去到非洲时，我看到无数人的疟疾和其他疾病被治愈。当我在沙漠小镇生活时，我看到更多的疟疾患者康复。那段时间，我将MMS寄往非洲，更多人的疟疾和其他疾病因而得以治愈。如我前面所述，我曾经给一个人寄了足够MMS用于治疗塞拉利昂的5000多名疟疾患者；还有一次，我寄去可治疗1600多人的MMS。当然，还有很多次我只寄了10瓶（我应当告诉你们，有时Arnold会为我提供邮寄这些MMS的费用，但有时候他不会支付这些钱）。此外，我还将大量MMS出售或者免费提供给邻近小镇的人们以及美国其他地方的居民。我提到这些不是为了夸耀自己，我也希望看起来并非如此。我只是想要说明一点。

However, before I make the point, let me also say that since I came to Mexico, I have received more than 12,000 emails and hundreds of phone calls. Many have been from people asking questions, but there have also been those who wanted to tell me how they were now free from the symptoms of lupus; diabetes; hepatitis A, B, and C; AIDS; cancer; and many other diseases. In Hermosillo, my Mexican, schoolteacher partner, Clara Beltrones, has treated about 100 people in her home, many while I was present. She has also treated more than 500 local Indians.

然而，在我表达观点前，请允许我说明：自从我来到墨西哥后一共收到了12000多封电子邮件和无数来电。



许多时候是人们向我提出问题，但还有些人是希望告诉我他们的狼疮、糖尿病、甲肝、乙肝和丙肝、艾滋病、癌症和许多其他疾病的症状已经消失。在埃莫西约(Hermosillo)，我的墨西哥籍教师合作人Clara Beltrones在自己的家庭里治愈了大约100人。她还治疗了500多个当地印度人。

For example, one night a man called and brought his wife by after hearing a local radio talk show. She came in with a standard walker that you push along, but she could not hold onto the walker, so her husband had to hold her hand on it. Her right hand and right foot were both paralyzed, and she had trouble walking on the foot. She complained that her sciatica was giving her much pain. Clara gave her a 6-drop dose and had her wait 1 hour while they discussed things. In that first hour, the lady noticed that the pain was going away in her sciatica and that feeling was coming back in her hand. After the second 6-drop dose 1 hour later, she noticed feeling returning to her foot. Soon she was moving her fingers and her toes. Before she left, she had regained full movement of her hand and her foot. She could move all her toes and the other muscles in her foot. She left, still using the walker, but she did not need help from her husband, and it was obvious that she would soon be walking without the walker, once she got used to her new mobility.

例如，某天晚上，一个男人在听了当地的电台谈话节目后打电话给我并带着妻子过来了。她带着标准款助步车进来的，但她没办法抓紧助步车，因此她的丈夫必须扶住她的手。她的右手和右脚都麻痹了，因此走路有困难。她抱怨说坐骨神经痛导致她非常痛苦。Clara给了她6滴剂量，并让她在他们讨论事情时等待1个小时。在第一个1小时期间，这名女士发现坐骨神经痛渐渐消失了，手也恢复知觉了。第二次使用6滴剂量并等待1小时后，脚也恢复了知觉。很快她就能移动手指和脚趾。离开前，她的手和脚已经能完全活动。她能活动所有脚趾和脚部的其他肌肉。她仍然需要使用助步车，但是不再需要丈夫的帮助；显而易见，一旦她在不久之后习惯了活动就能够脱离助步车独立行走了。

I don't mean to say that everyone is instantly healed. Many work at it a lot longer and sometimes there are other things involved aside from diseases. However, as I have said, within 1 year of arriving in Mexico, I had sold more than 8,000 books, *The Miracle Mineral Supplement of the 21st Century*, and more than 11,000 5.5-ounce bottles of MMS were being sold in the U.S. each month. Of course I was not selling the MMS.

我并不是想要说每个人都立刻被治愈。许多时候起效所需时间更长，除了疾病外还涉及其他事情。然而，如我所说，在抵达墨西哥的1年内，我售出了8,000多册《*The Miracle Mineral Supplement of the 21st Century*》（*21世纪的神奇矿物质补充剂*），每个月都有11,000瓶5.5盎司装MMS在美国售出。当然，我本人并不销售MMS。

It's going to be up to the scientists to prove or disprove what I say here, but I see ample evidence to state with confidence that most diseases—I'd say up to 95% of all diseases caused by pathogens—can be cured with MMS. That includes 95% of all discomforts not caused by accidents, 95% of all blood diseases, all cancers, and all other, so called, disorders of mankind. Do you see what I am saying? We are on the edge of eradicating most diseases that afflict mankind—forever.

应当由科学家证实或否定我此处所说的，但我已经有大量证据证明MMS可治疗大多数疾病：95%由病原体

引发的所有疾病。这包括了95%非事故导致的所有不适、95%血液疾病、所有癌症和人类的所有其他疾病。您是否明白我的话？我们很快就能根除大多数导致人类遭受折磨的疾病了——永远根除。

Hundreds of times people have come to me, and more recently to Clara, to get a bottle of MMS. We have had them take a dose, as we have wanted to show them how to mix the drops, and within minutes their pains of 20 years disappear. Do you see? MMS has no nutritional value whatsoever. It is strictly a killer. It kills pathogens and oxidizes heavy metal poisons. It does nothing else. The only explanation as to why people have had the experiences described above is that there was something in their bodies that was killed, as that is all MMS can do. One might say that some heavy metals were oxidized, and in some cases that may be what happened; however, there have been times when the subject was first tested for heavy metals and there were none. It really doesn't matter, does it? If the people are well, who cares?

许多人都来找我（近期都是找Clara）要一瓶MMS。我们已经让他们服用了一个剂量，因为我们想要向他们展示如何混合液滴以及他们20年来的疼痛如何消失。现在你明白了吗？MMS没有任何营养价值，从严格意义上来说它就是一个杀手。它杀死病原体并氧化有毒的重金属物质。除此之外它再没有别的作用。为什么人们会有上述经历呢？唯一一个原因就是他们体内的某些物质被杀死了，这也就是MMS所起的作用。您也许会说，有些重金属被氧化，有时候确实是如此；然后，还有些时候，当人们第一次进行重金属检测时往往查出没有任何重金属。这并不重要，不是吗？如果人们是健康的，又有谁在乎这一点呢？

So far, thousands of people have gotten well. I have come to the conclusion that there are thousands of different kinds of bacteria, viruses, molds, yeasts, parasites, fungi, and other microorganisms that have no name and which are not recognized. In addition, there are many other organisms, necessarily micro in nature, which are pleomorphic, in that they can switch back and forth from one kind of microorganism to another. Medical science has no clue about most of them, but when you kill them, the person becomes well and goes back to work or to his life. We can't say they were cured, as it upsets almost everyone, including people on our side. Maybe someone can come up with a better way to explain why all these people got well, but for now no one has.

迄今为止，已经有无数人康复了。我的结论就是存在无数种不同的细菌、病毒、酵母、寄生虫、菌类和其他没有名称或没有被识别的微生物。此外，还有许多其他生物（通常是微小的、多晶的）能从一种微生物转换为另一种微生物。它们中的大多数都没有在医学科学中被提及，但是当你杀死它们，人们就会变得健康并重回工作岗位或原本的生活。我们不能说他们被治愈了，因为这么说会惹怒几乎所有人，包括站在我们这一边的人们。也许将来有人能更好地解释为什么所有人好转了；但目前还没有人能做到。

So I want you to take a new look at disease. People who are sick and in pain are often told that they are imagining it, that they have some mental problem and the sickness solves it, or that it is a condition brought on by their genes and they inherited it. They often spend thousands of dollars for psychiatric help and are sometimes even convinced that they may actually be making it up or that it is the result of the fact that their mother didn't love them enough or some such thing. However, in almost every case when a person who has had such an experience tries MMS the pain that was supposedly a creation of their imagination is gone within several weeks, and sometimes within just a

few hours.

因此，我希望你们能对疾病进行重新审视。遭受疾病和痛苦折磨的人们通常被告知这些感觉只是他们的想象、他们只是有某些需要疾病来解决的精神问题，或者说这样的状况是通过基因遗传的。他们往往花无数金钱来寻求心理帮助，有时甚至相信这样的感觉只是自己虚构的或者是因为他们的妈妈不爱他们或类似事情导致的。然而，只要有此类经历的人尝试服用MMS，被认为是他们想象出来的疼痛就会在几周内消失，有时甚至只要几小时就可以。

Now consider this: Colonies of viruses and bacteria may become established right up against a bone and thrive on the bone creating acids that cause much pain, or mold may gather and grow in areas of low blood flow preventing the flow of nutrients in that area and using the nutrients that do get there. A colony of viruses that live in a muscle can cause muscle pains and a colony of viruses can form around a nerve and shut off the nerve impulses. Some colonies are worse than others. It is well known that colonies of bacteria can grow on a heart valve, so why not other places? Some colonies cause arthritis and others cause diabetes. Colonies of viruses and bacteria are responsible for causing hundreds of different ailments.

现在，请想想这一点：病毒和细菌群体可能在一根骨头上聚集起来并在骨头上繁荣生长，产生会引发极度疼痛的酸；或者，霉菌聚集起来，在血流量低的区域生长，阻止了该区域营养物质的流动、并消耗了到达该区域的营养物质。生活在肌肉中的病毒群能引起肌肉疼痛，而神经周围的病毒群则会切断神经冲动。有些菌群或病毒群甚至更恶劣。众所周知，细菌群落可以在心脏瓣膜上生长，因此还有什么其他地方是不可能的呢？有些还会引发关节炎和糖尿病。病毒和细菌群落是导致各种不同疾病的原因。

Thus, you didn't get sick because you ate too much sugar. You didn't get sick because you ate too much white bread, too much ice cream, too much meat, or even too many acid-causing foods. All of these things may be contributing factors, and they can all feed microorganisms and thus help them thrive, but the real reason you got sick was because microorganisms, mostly anaerobic microorganisms, invaded areas of your body. Our bodies are really stronger than most people believe. But if you are sick, it is because colonies grew here and there or they invaded your entire body or various organs of your body. Again, there are likely other contributing factors, such as the fact that you breathed too much poisonous smoke or allowed your body to become too cold, but these factors only allowed the colonies of anaerobic microorganisms to start growing or to get worse.

因此，你不生病时因为你吃了太多糖、太多白面包、太多冰激凌、太多肉或者太多酸性食物。所有这些东西都可能是原因，它们可以为微生物提供食物从而帮助这些微生物繁荣生长；然而，你生病的真正原因正是因为这些微生物（大多数为厌氧微生物）侵入了你的身体。我们的身体比人们想象的更强壮。但是，如果你生病了，那是因为微生物群落四处生长或者侵入了你的整体身体或各个器官。此外还有许多其他原因，比如你吸入了太多有毒烟气或者身体太过寒凉，但这些因素所起的作用仅仅是让厌氧微生物群体开始生长或变得更具破坏性。

Some researchers have reported that when the brains of people who had Alzheimer's disease have been analyzed, spirochetes (a microorganism that is often considered pleomorphic) have been found, showing that colonies of

bacteria grow in the brain as well. Now, don't ask me about Alzheimer's. I have not performed any research in this area and no one has called saying that he has treated a person with Alzheimer's or has treated himself for Alzheimer's. I have had emails asking about it, but none reporting the use of MMS for this disease. Just about everything else has been treated and someone has called to report on it, but not Alzheimer's.

有些研究人员报导，当他们对阿兹海默症患者的脑部进行分析时发现了 *spirochetes* (一种多晶微生物)，这说明细菌群也在脑中生长。请不要向我询问关于阿兹海默症的信息。我还没有对这一领域展开过任何研究，而且也没有人打电话告诉我说治愈了自己的或者是他人的阿兹海默症。我曾经收到过询问这一疾病的邮件，但尚未有人报导用MMS治疗过这种疾病。几乎所有其他疾病都已经被治愈过而且也有人打电话询问过，但MMS从未治疗过阿兹海默症。

As I have stated before, I'm an inventor, not a doctor or a scientist; however, I have been a research engineer. I set up tests for an A-bomb, worked on intercontinental A-bomb and H-bomb missiles, worked with the first vacuum tube computers, and developed new technology concerning the recovery of gold. This is not to brag, but to point out that I am not scientifically illiterate. Thus, I feel qualified to make these statements here, and I am sure there will be those who will want to prove me either wrong or right. I am sure that there will be people working to prove it one way or the other, because there are those who have already begun to investigate my suggestions.

我在前面已经说过，我是发明者，而非医生或科学家。然而，我也已经成为一名研究工程师。我为A-bomb设计实验、研究洲际A-bomb和H-bomb导弹、用第一代真空管计算机工作、开发关于黄金勘探的新技术。我并不是要夸耀洲际，只是想指出我不是科学文盲。因此，我认为自己有资格在这里发表这些陈述，我也确信有人愿意证实我是错误还是正确的。我相信将有人用某种方式致力于证实我的言论，因为已经有人开始研究我的建议。

It is my belief that we have turned the corner into a new age where there is no such thing as an incurable disease. The death knell for the drug companies has already been rung. Medical doctors will be needed to set bones, improve breasts, do plastic surgery, and work on various other physical things. Alternative medicine practitioners will work mainly with nutrition to improve health, but they will not be focused on overcoming diseases. Imagine for a minute, if you will, a world populated with healthy people, where there is extremely little disease. It can be a reality in your lifetime if you pitch in and help a little. Hundreds of millions of dollars are needed for research with MMS, but we are closing in on it.

我的信念就是将世界带往一个新的时代，这个新时代里没有“难以治愈的疾病”这类事物。药品公司的丧钟已经敲响。医生们将需要接骨、改善乳房、做整形手术以及研究与身体相关的各种其他事情。替代医学的从业者们将主要研究以改善健康状况为目标的营养学，但他们不会将重点放在克服疾病上。如果您愿意，请想象一分钟吧：世界上到处都是健康的人们，几乎不再有疾病。如果你们每个人都做出一点点帮助，这将成为现实。MMS的研究需要投入无数资金，而我们正在靠近这一目标。

Many people are already successfully treating themselves. Just see that this book gets out to as many people as you can, and see that as many people try a bottle of MMS as soon as possible. If the person next door cannot afford a

bottle, buy one for him yourself. Do your part and we will arrive. That is all that the world needs at this point is a bit of help from you, the reader of this book. The world may never meet you, but it won't happen without your help and the day will come that you will know that you really made a difference. You will know that you did your part to stop the drug companies and help those less fortunate to overcome their diseases.

许多人已经成功地治愈了自己。请你们务必竭尽所能将这本书传播给更多人、尽快让更多人试用MMS。如果您的邻居买不起一瓶MMS，请为他买一瓶吧。请这么做，我们会补偿你们。你们，本书的读者们，你们的一点点帮助正是这个世界此刻所需要的。世界可能永远不会与你相遇，但没有你的帮助，我们的愿景就无法实现；那一天终会来临，到时你将会明白你的确起到了一定作用。你将发现自己完成了应尽的义务去阻止医药公司的无良行为，并帮助那些不幸的人们克服疾病。

Now that I've told you the good news, let me tell you the bad news—and I mean really bad news. I wanted to tell you the good news first, as I don't like to be a doomsayer. But I need to tell you that the situation on Earth is worse than 99.999% of the population understands. I have people call me from all over the world. I have received thousands of emails and have talked to hundreds of people, and you won't like hearing what I've learned. You might even think I'm crazy, but I've got to say it as I could not live with myself if I didn't. I'd really rather not mention it, as there are enough people who think I'm nuts already, but I've got to if only to get some people thinking. It's this: **Our leaders are trying to kill us.**

既然我已经告诉了你们好消息，那么下面就要说说坏消息了，我指的并不是真正意义上不好的消息。我希望首先说好消息，因为我不想做一个劫数预言家。但我需要告诉你们：地球上发生的状况99.999%比人类理解的还要糟糕。我收到过世界各地的来电和成千上万的邮件，也与无数人有过对话，但你们不会想听到我所了解的事实。你甚至可能会认为我很疯狂，但我还是要说；因为不说的话我无法面对自己。我宁愿永远不要提到这些，因为已经有太多人认为我疯了，但是我不得不说，那就是：**我们的领导人正在试图杀死我们。**

Now, I talk to medical doctors, to clinics, to health professionals, and to sick people every day. I doubt that anyone talks to more medical professionals in the health industries around the world than I do and what I have found is this: There are many new diseases out there. There are dozens, if not hundreds of new diseases, and they are not natural diseases. MMS handles all of the natural diseases, such as flu, TB, pneumonia, diabetes, and malaria in a very short time. The recently created diseases are much harder to handle, as they seem to have a certain ability to hide in the body when antibodies or oxidation chemicals are present. All these new diseases are traceable back to government laboratories. None came from monkeys and our leaders refuse to do anything to stop their proliferation.

现在，我每天都和医生、诊所员工、健康专家以及病人谈话。我想全世界没有任何人与健康行业医学专家的对话比我还要多，也没有任何人发现我所发现的这一点：已经出现了许多新疾病。即便没有几百种，至少也有几十种疾病不是自然疾病。MMS能在非常短时间内治愈所有自然疾病，如流感、肺结核(TB)、肺炎、糖尿病和疟疾。近期出现的疾病则更难以对付，因为当抗体或氧化化学物存在时，这些疾病看起来能够隐藏在体内。所有这些新型疾病都起源于政府实验室。它们不是来自猴子，但我们的领导人拒绝采取任何举措来停止疾病繁殖。

There is no way that I can tell you the whole story in a few paragraphs, but it's important to note that there is mercury in vaccinations, chemotherapy simply kills people and nothing more, foods are poisoned with Aspartame, modern medicine has killed and is killing more people than all the wars put together, and the America public isn't as dumb as some people seem to think. More than 55% of the public has quit going to their family medical doctors and are opting for alternative medical techniques. There must be a reason. People don't just quit going to someone who is helping them to stay well.

我没办法用短短几段话来讲述整个事件，但值得注意的是：接种疫苗里存在汞、化疗只会杀死病人而非其他、食品中含有有毒的阿斯巴甜、现代医学过去和现在杀死的病人比所有战争牺牲者加起来还要多，而美国公众并不是像有些人认为的那样愚蠢。55%以上的公众已经停止看家庭医生，改为选择替代医疗技术。他们这么做一定有某种原因。人们所做的不仅仅是停止求助于那些帮助他们保持健康的人。

Millions and millions of people are sick from diseases that the government doesn't even recognize. Morgellons disease is only one of a collection of terrible diseases that millions now have, which the government doesn't recognize. Lyme disease was not recognized by medicine for a long time and is now only recognized by a few doctors, yet millions in the world have Lyme disease. There are dozens of others. The World Health Organization (WHO) refuses to so seek the opinion of more than one doctor on MMS, even after they were told of 75,000 victims cured of malaria. Their doctor claimed he tested it, but that makes no sense. He was in Switzerland where there is no malaria. In our experiences, people have gotten well in 4 hours, and testing could be done in 1 day. Yet, it took him a year and a half to get around to testing it, and then after 3 days he said it wouldn't work. Once a doctor understands the chemical formula of MMS, he usually will agree that it has merit. It is so obvious that few doctors even have to test it before agreeing that, at the very least, it should work.

无数人所患的疾病都是政府不能识别的。莫吉隆斯症就是众多严重疾病中的一种，目前有数百万人都患上这种病。莱姆病在很长一段时间内都没有被医学领域所发现，目前也只是一小部分医生能识别它，然而世界上却有无数人患有这种病。还有几十种疾病也是如此。世界卫生组织(WHO) 在已经得知75000名疟疾患者被MMS治愈后仍然拒绝向更多医生寻求MMS相关信息。他们的医生声称已经检测过MMS，但这并无任何意义。他是在没有疟疾的瑞士做的试验。从我们的经验来看人们通常是在4小时内康复，因此可在1天内完成试验。但是这名医生却花了一年半左右，并且3天后就说MMS没有作用。医生一旦理解MMS的化学配方，就会认同MMS的优点。但是很显然，很少有医生在认同MMS应当起作用前会对MMS进行检验。

Religious Christians should be aware that the Bible says that in the last days the Earth will be deluged with disease and sickness. I don't believe in the Bible as religious people do, but there are some things there that make one think. Lyme disease comes from many places, not just ticks. You can contract it having sex, from eating certain meats, and even from drinking from certain water supplies. There are those who want to kill the human race. They have been working at it for a lot longer than you would believe. It's not an easy job, but they have been at it for a godawful long time. I'm here, right now, watching it every day.

基督徒应当知道，圣经上说地球最后会被疾病所充斥。我不像宗教信徒那样相信圣经，但总有一些事情让

人们去思考。莱姆病在许多地方都有，不只是片刻的事情。可能会通过性行为、食用某些特殊肉类或者饮用某些水而传染上这种病。还有人希望消灭人类。他们为此而努力的时间比你所想的还要长。这并非易事，但他们已经为此付出了相当长时间的努力。我现在就在这里，每天观察这一事件。

No one is sure where Morgellons disease has come from, but hundreds of thousands of people have it, probably millions. There are those who think that it can be traced to chemtrails in the sky, but we don't know. Millions and millions of dollars are being spent on those chemtrails. If you are like most people, you are going to tell me those chemtrails are just commercial airplanes flying by, that Morgellons disease is nothing more than a psychological condition, and that Lyme disease is cured by the family doctor. And then you might tell me that the reason that we have not advanced in the treatment of cancer for over 100 years is because all of the research has found that nothing is better than surgery and the poison of chemo or radiation. And if you tell me that, then it will never have occurred to you that science should have answers by now.

没有人知道莫吉隆斯症从何而来，但是有几十万人甚至可能是几百万人都患有这种病。有人认为这种病的来源可以追溯至天空中的化学凝结尾，但是我们不知道是否的确如此。无数资金都投入到这些化学凝结尾上了。如果你和大多数人一样，你一定会告诉我那些化学凝结尾只是天空中飞过的化学物，莫吉隆斯症不过是一种心理疾病而已，莱姆病也可以被家庭医生治好。接下来你可能会告诉我，我们100多年来没有在癌症治疗方面取得进展是因为所有研究都发现没有什么比手术以及化疗或放疗的毒害更好。如果你的想法如上所述，那么你永远不会认为科学应当有答案。

The fact is, chemtrails are not the same as contrails. Chemtrails result when chemicals are sprayed at high altitude for biological warfare testing or the routine control of vegetation and pests. Friends of mine were actually in an airplane in the sky right next to a cargo plane that was dumping thousands of pounds of powdered chemicals out its rear. Chemtrails are very real; too many people have seen the evidence.

事实上，化学凝结尾与凝结尾并不相同。化学凝结尾是为了生物战试验或者控制植物和害虫在高纬度处喷洒化学物质而形成的产物。我的朋友们在坐飞机时就遇到过这样的事情，他们看到旁边的货运飞机正在从尾部抛出数千磅粉末状的化学物质。化学凝结尾是非常真实的，有太多人已经看到了证据。

Then, of course, there is AIDS and the millions of people dying from AIDS. Did you know that in the U.S. more people die from hepatitis C than from AIDS? And many die from AIDS. The point is, the public trustingly goes on dying like flies without ever considering that anything is wrong. There are dozens of diseases that you have never heard of, which I only hear of now and then, that are killing or disabling thousands. Many call me in terrible pain asking if MMS might help or if I know a way to use MMS more effectively. It breaks my heart every time. We should have a hundred million dollars to work on this to find the answers. Instead, we have no money, but are still collecting more data each day. I believe we will have the answers to all of these governmentgenerated diseases within a reasonable time, hopefully less than 1 year. You can help—just keep telling people about what you have read here and get them to buy this book. Thanks for your support.

当然，还有一种疾病叫AIDS（艾滋病/获得性免疫缺陷综合症），无数人因此而死亡。你是否知道在美国死

于丙肝的人要多于死于AIDS的人？当然，也有很多人因AIDS而死亡。重点在于，公众不断地像苍蝇那样死去，却没有人考虑过错在哪里。还有很多疾病是你从未听说过的，我也是偶尔才了解，而这些疾病正在使无数人死亡或残疾。许多遭受极度痛苦的人们打电话问我MMS是否能帮助他们或者我是否知道如何更有效地利用MMS。每次他们这么问都会令我心痛。我们应当用投入更多资金来找出他们想要的答案。可惜我们没有钱，但是我们每天仍然在收集更多资料。我相信，假以时日，我们必能找出所有这些“政府导致的疾病”的解决方式；我希望不到一年就可以实现这一目标。你们能帮助我——你们只需要告诉人们在这本书中所读到的信息并劝说他们购买本书。非常感谢你们的支持。

## The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century

### 21世纪的神奇矿物质溶液

#### MMS Information Web Sites That Are Frequently Updated

This List Updated - October, 2009

MMS is not sold through any of these Web Pages.

经常更新的MMS信息相关网站

该明细表的更新时间为2009年10月

MMS不通过以下任何网页进行销售

Links to updated MMS information	Descriptions
[Here] <a href="http://www.JimHumble.biz/">www.JimHumble.biz/</a>	Recent writings and protocols of Jim Humble
[Here] <a href="http://www.MMS-education.com/">www.MMS-education.com/</a>	An index of basic MMS information & articles
[Here] <a href="http://www.mmscentral.com/MMSbook1.pdf">www.mmscentral.com/MMSbook1.pdf</a>	Free download Jim's MMS1 book - Volume One
[Here] <a href="http://www.MMS-education.com/">www.MMS-education.com/</a>	Free MMS newsletter signup
[Here] <a href="http://www.JimHumbleFoundation.org/">www.JimHumbleFoundation.org/</a>	Read about Jim's vision for the future
[Here] <a href="http://www.MiracleMineral.org/book.php/">www.MiracleMineral.org/book.php/</a>	Jim's hardback book (both vols)
[Here] <a href="http://www.MMSanswers.com/">www.MMSanswers.com/</a>	Database of diseases with Jim's comments
[Here] <a href="http://www.MiracleMineralStories.com/">www.MiracleMineralStories.com/</a>	Testimonials regarding MMS1 results
[Here] <a href="http://www.mms-articles.com/">www.mms-articles.com/</a>	Free newsletter signup
[Here] <a href="http://www.JimHumble.biz/bizmms2intro-eng.htm">www.JimHumble.biz/bizmms2intro-eng.htm</a>	Introduction to MMS2 and how to use it
[Here] <a href="http://www.mmsmedicalresearch.com/">www.mmsmedicalresearch.com/</a>	College course notes regarding MMS and CIO2
[Here] <a href="http://www.mmsinstructions.com/">www.mmsinstructions.com/</a>	Latest MMS1 low dosage suggestions
[Here] <a href="http://www.MMScentral.com/mms2dosage.htm">www.MMScentral.com/mms2dosage.htm</a>	Description and dosage suggestions for MMS2

最新MMS信息的相关链接	说明
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.JimHumble.biz/">www.JimHumble.biz/</a>	Jim Humble（吉姆 汉伯）的近期著作和方案



[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MMS-education.com/">www.MMS-education.com/</a>	基本MMS信息与文献索引
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.mmscentral.com/MMSbook1.pdf">www.mmscentral.com/MMSbook1.pdf</a>	免费下载Jim的MMS1书- 第一册
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MMS-education.com/">www.MMS-education.com/</a>	MMS免费通讯
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.JimHumbleFoundation.org/">www.JimHumbleFoundation.org/</a>	Jim对未来的愿景
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MiracleMineral.org/book.php/">www.MiracleMineral.org/book.php/</a>	Jim书本的精装版(两册)
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MMSanswers.com/">www.MMSanswers.com/</a>	疾病数据库及Jim所做的注释
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MiracleMineralStories.com/">www.MiracleMineralStories.com/</a>	关于MMS1结果的证明
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.mms-articles.com/">www.mms-articles.com/</a>	免费通讯
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.JimHumble.biz/bizmms2intro-eng.htm">www.JimHumble.biz/bizmms2intro-eng.htm</a>	介绍MMS2及其用法
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.mmsmedicalresearch.com/">www.mmsmedicalresearch.com/</a>	关于MMS和CIO2的大学课程笔记
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.mmsinstructions.com/">www.mmsinstructions.com/</a>	关于MMS1低剂量的最新建议
[点击此处] <a href="http://www.MMScentral.com/mms2dosage.htm">www.MMScentral.com/mms2dosage.htm</a>	MMS2相关说明及推荐剂量

## Index

### 索引

acetic acid乙酸 <b>20, 21, 31, 108, 193, 202, 209, 231, 257</b>	<b>260, 262, 264, 284, 285</b>
activator催化剂, <b>25, 64, 69, 137, 138, 146, 154, 173, 178</b>	Bartica细菌, 6
Adila, 4	Beatic Iadecche, 48
Africa非洲, <b>v, vi, ix, xi, 14, 18, 20, 24, 29, 36, 39, 40, 42, 47, 48, 50, 61, 63, 70, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 93, 98, 99, 100, 114, 120, 121, 137, 165, 197, 223, 224, 225, 227, 242, 251</b>	Beta's real name, Beta的真实姓名 <b>4</b>
AIDS艾滋病, <b>ix, 67, 68, 98, 108, 122, 128, 142, 149, 190, 191, 197, 224, 263</b>	Big PHARMA 大型医药公司, <b>117, 163</b>
AIDS treated in Kampala在坎帕拉治愈的AIDS68	Bill Denicolo, 2
Alzheimer's阿兹海默症, <b>125</b>	Bill Gates 比尔盖茨, <b>26, 29, 74, 226, 227</b>
American Bauxite Company美国Bauxite公司, 43	<i>bird flu, pandemic and other mass hysteria</i> , <b>155</b>
Angela, 4	禽流感、流行病和其他群体性癔症
	black widow bites黑寡妇蜘蛛咬伤, <b>159</b>
	blood before and after MMS, 115
	MMS治疗前后的血液样本
	blood test血液检查, <b>12, 52, 95, 96, 290</b>
	Bob Tate, 10
	Bones骨头, <b>82, 125, 148</b>
	Budapest sales to world, 36
	从布达佩斯销往全世界
	buying the bottles and caps购买瓶子和盖子, 220
	cancer癌症, <b>xi, xii, 24, 25, 35, 116,</b>

<p><i>antidote for too much MMS</i>, MMS过量的解毒剂 <b>144</b></p> <p>apple苹果, <b>22, 31, 33, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 141, 169, 173, 176, 201, 203, 206, 257</b></p> <p>apple juice苹果汁, <b>22, 31, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 141, 173, 176, 201, 203, 206, 257</b></p> <p>Arnold begins to use MMS, 36</p> <p>Arnold开始使用MMS</p> <p>Arnold first appears, 35 Arnold第一次出现</p> <p>Arnold's mistakes, 37 Arnold犯的错</p> <p><i>arteriosclerosis</i>动脉硬化, <b>152</b></p> <p>arthritis关节炎, <b>117, 124, 137, 138, 147, 148, 246, 291, 292</b></p> <p>assaying for gold 黄金分析, 9</p> <p>asthma 哮喘, <b>152</b></p> <p>bacteria细菌, <b>ix, 32, 35, 107, 123, 124, 132, 139, 154, 160, 161, 162, 171, 183, 192, 194, 195, 196, 201, 244</b></p>	<p><b>118, 128, 140, 149, 150, 151, 161, 164, 165, 166, 167, 175, 195, 230, 236, 239, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 253, 255, 259, 260</b></p> <p><i>cancer protocol and extreme diseases</i>, <b>165</b></p> <p>癌症治疗方案和严重疾病</p> <p>Chemotherapy化疗, <b>127, 242, 243, 258, 274, 277, 280</b></p> <p>Children儿童, <b>xii, 3, 18, 22, 65, 66, 67, 83, 85, 94, 114, 143, 146, 171, 174, 233, 243, 258, 293</b></p> <p>Chino goes to Sierra Leone, 82</p> <p>Chino的塞拉利昂之旅</p> <p>Chloride氯化物, <b>22, 23, 104, 106, 109, 195, 200, 207, 211, 235, 257, 263</b></p> <p>chlorine dioxide二氧化氯, <b>23, 24, 67, 104, 106, 107, 109, 142, 149,</b></p>
<p><b>155, 192, 194, 195, 198, 201, 202, 235, 257, 260, 263, 284, 285</b></p> <p>chlorine test strips氯检测条, 20</p> <p>citric acid柠檬酸, <b>33, 64, 108, 112, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 145, 146, 150, 154, 156, 158, 159, 169, 170, 173, 175, 176, 178, 185, 187, 188, 193, 202, 203, 206, 231, 257</b></p> <p>claims owner所有人, 4</p> <p>Clara's 6 and 6 Protocol, <b>172</b></p> <p><b>Clara的6和6方案</b></p> <p>CIO2 touch blood cell, 33</p>	<p>FDA Suppression FDA压制, 117</p> <p>fever发热, <b>3, 8, 9, 94, 95, 196</b></p> <p>firing people from clinic, 70</p> <p>解雇了来自诊所的人</p> <p>Flomo treats 25 people, 42 Flomo治疗了25人</p> <p>Floyd Hammer, 75</p> <p><i>Food acid importance</i>食物酸的重要性, 108</p> <p>gateway to interior Guyana, 6</p> <p>通往圭亚那内陆的入口</p> <p>Gladis Ayugu, 48</p> <p>Global Light, <b>38</b></p> <p>gold mining采金, 2, 11, 83</p> <p>grape葡萄, <b>112, 113, 169, 173, 201, 203, 231</b></p>

<p>二氧化氯接触血细胞</p> <p>cranberry小红莓, <b>113, 169, 173, 203, 231</b></p> <p><b>curing diseases</b>治疗疾病, <b>vi, 131</b></p> <p>curing diseases with drugs用药物治疗疾病, <b>162</b></p> <p>death of Jim event, <i>ii</i> Jim事件的终结</p> <p>deputy minister of health, 42 卫生部副部长</p> <p>diabetes糖尿病, <b>122, 154</b></p> <p><i>diarrhea</i>腹泻, <b>143</b></p> <p>Dick Johnson, 28</p> <p>distributed, how much in body, 109 体内分布多少</p> <p>Dizziness晕眩, <b>65</b></p> <p>Dr. Hesselink, <b>137, 138, 187, 191</b></p> <p>Dr. Joseph Aryee MARS head man, 92</p> <p>MARS负责人Joseph Aryee医生</p> <p>Dr. Koch, <b>18, 246, 247, 248</b></p> <p>Dr. Moses Flomo, Sr., 42</p> <p>Dr. Opondo's wife, 49 Opondo医生的妻子</p> <p>droggers, 5 工人</p> <p>drugs药物, <b>117, 162, 163</b></p> <p>eyes眼睛, <b>52, 156, 176, 202, 290</b></p> <p>Faith Christian Fellowship基督徒团契, 47</p> <p>FDA食品与药品管理局, <b>vi, viii, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 105, 108, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 163, 229, 234, 237, 239, 240, 241, 244, 246, 247, 250, 252, 253, 255, 260</b></p>	<p>Gums牙床, <b>74, 145</b></p> <p>Guyana圭亚那, 3, <b>5, 6, 10, 12, 13, 14</b></p> <p>Hackbarth, James gets fired, 91</p> <p>Hackbarth, James被解雇了</p> <p>Haiti海地, 30</p> <p>health food stores健康食品商店, <b>30, 51, 105, 121, 138, 239</b></p> <p>Heart心脏, <b>viii, 116, 124, 129, 153, 154, 164, 237, 239, 241, 244, 245, 252</b></p> <p>heavy metal poisons重金属中毒, <b>123</b></p> <p>hepatitis C丙肝, <b>110, 128, 142</b></p> <p>hepatitis diseases肝炎, <b>110</b></p> <p><i>herpes</i>疱疹, <b>148</b></p> <p>Hezron Juma, 48</p> <p>Humble Health Drink, 18</p> <p>Humble健康饮料</p> <p>hypochlorous acid used, 34 所用的次氯酸</p> <p>hypochlorous used by immune system, 107 免疫系统使用的次氯酸</p> <p>Infection感染, <b>68, 74, 132, 145, 156, 259, 281</b></p> <p><i>insect bites, mosquitoes and other bugs</i>, <b>159</b> 虫子、蚊子和其他昆虫叮咬</p> <p>Intravenously通过静脉, <b>vii, 185</b></p> <p>Ions离子, <b>19, 21, 23, 106, 107, 109, 111, 194, 195, 196, 235, 236</b></p> <p>Isaac Opondo comes to see me, Isaac Opondo来看我</p>
--	---

<p><b>IV, 165, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 197</b></p> <p>Javan Ommani, 48</p> <p>Jim Jones, 3</p> <p>Jim Punwasee, 5</p>	<p>Malaria疟疾, <b>v, vi, ix, xi, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 18, 19, 21, 24, 28, 29, 30, 33, 35, 36, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 63, 64, 65, 66,</b></p>
--	---

Joel Kane, 4	68, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
Juices果汁, 22, 112, 141, 202, 203, 231	83, 84, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95,
Juices to use可以用的果汁, 113	96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 114,
Jungle丛林, v, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10,	115, 121, 126, 127, 142,
11, 12, 14, 28, 66, 121, 189,	147, 164, 194, 196, 197,
203	223, 224, 232, 233, 256,
Kakamega, Kenya, 48	258, 265, 266, 267, 268,
肯亚卡卡梅加	269, 270, 271, 272, 273,
Kamanja prison tech., 91	274, 275, 276, 277, 278,
Kamanja监狱技术人员	279, 280, 281, 283, 284,
Kampala坎帕拉, 62	285, 286
Kenneth Richardson, 39	malaria board of gov does trial,99
killed by pain tablets被止痛片杀死, 69	政府疟疾管理委员会展开的试验
Kinnaman Foundation金纳曼基金会, 120	malaria first mentioned, 8 第一次提到的疟疾
Kitchen厨房, x, 28, 35, 48, 105, 165	Malaria Solution Foundation,114
Las Vegas拉斯韦加斯, 5	疟疾溶液基金会
Lemon柠檬, 33, 64, 108, 112, 137,	Malaria Solution named 给疟疾溶液命名, 62
138, 140, 141, 145, 150,	Malawi马拉威, 87
151, 158, 169, 170, 173,	Maula prison in Lilongwe, 91
174, 176, 178, 231, 291, 293	里朗威的Maula监狱
leukemia白血病, 149	Mazaruni Cuyuni River库尤尼-马扎鲁尼河, 6
lime酸橙, 33, 64, 108, 112, 139, 140,	Medical Air Rescue Service, 92
141, 145, 169, 170, 173,	空中救援医疗服务
175, 176, 206, 231, 257,	mentally retarded children, 18
290, 291, 292	智力发育迟缓儿童
Longevity长寿, 110	Mercury水银, 5, 127, 132
lose contact with moses, 22 与Moses失去联系	Mexican 墨西哥人, xi, 39, 40, 122, 242
Lou Gehrig's disease路·盖里格氏病, 14	microscope verifications显微镜验证, 50, 64
Lyme, 127, 128, 137, 138, 147,	Mina米纳, 74
185, 186, 188, 189	Mina, Nevada内华达米纳, 28
Lyme disease莱姆病, 128, 147	mineral becomes a drug矿物质成为一种药, 30
Magnetism磁学, 81	minister部长, 4, 5, 10, 42, 89
maintenance for young person,111 年轻人的身体维持	minister of mines Guyana圭亚那矿业部部长, 5
maintenance procedure, 110 维持步骤	MMS first works 100%, 20
Makaula, Paul, 92	MMS第一次的起效率为100%
	MMS generates 3 mg ClO2, 31

	MMS产生3mg二氧化氯 MMS in stomach acid胃酸中的MMS, 32 MMS vs strength stabilized oxygen, 28 MMS与稳定氧的效力对比 Mold霉菌, <b>124, 171</b> Molds霉菌, <b>35, 123, 132, 160, 192,</b>
<b>201</b> Morgellons莫吉隆斯症, <b>127</b> Moses Augustino, <b>14, 18, 21</b> Moses Nagamotoo, 4, 10 NaCl 氯化钠, <b>22, 257</b> NaClO2亚氯酸钠, <b>22, 105, 234, 257, 260, 264, 282, 285</b> Nairobi内罗毕, 61 Nausea恶心, <b>8, 12, 54, 66, 109, 110, 111, 139, 141, 142, 144, 150, 152, 162, 166, 167, 170, 171, 175, 176, 187, 188, 192, 196, 232, 257</b> Nauseous恶心的, <b>49, 69, 109, 139, 142, 144, 152, 166, 167, 170, 172, 174, 191</b> neutralizes poisons 中和有毒物质, 35 Nexus magazine Nexus杂志, 40 officials in Malawi drink doses, 90 马拉威的官员饮用MMS Oprah, <b>26, 74</b> orange juice橙汁, <b>112, 113, 203, 231</b> organizing churches to treat people, 53 组织教堂对人们进行治疗 OS-82, 42, 44, 47, 62 other pathogen其他病原体, <b>35</b> <i>outside of the body</i> 体外, <b>156</b> overdose of sodium chlorite亚氯酸钠过量, <b>144</b> <i>overweigh t</i> 肥胖, <b>146</b>	<b>192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 235, 259, 271, 284</b> <b>Pharmaceutical 医药, 26, 29, 30, 32, 117, 118, 119, 155, 237, 238, 239, 241, 245, 246, 247, 250, 251, 252, 253</b> Pineapple菠萝, <b>54, 93, 96, 112, 113, 169, 173, 201, 203, 231</b> president of American Bauxite, 44 美国Bauxite公司总裁 Prevention预防, <b>161</b> prime minister of Guyana圭亚那首相, 5 prison for women in Malawi, 94 马拉威的女子监狱 prisons in Malawi马拉威监狱, 94 reactions first noticed首先发现的反应, 65 return from Africa从非洲返回, 71 Reverend Ommini gets treated, 51 Reverend Ommini得到治疗 Richard Johnson, 35 Sam Hinds, 5 Satkumar Hemraj, 4 Sciatica坐骨神经痛, <b>122, 173</b> side effects副作用, <b>9, 24, 31, 107, 109, 110, 111, 118, 163, 197</b> snake bite treatment for dog, 35 小狗被蛇咬伤的治疗方法 sodium chlorite FDA approves, 105 FDA批准的亚氯酸钠

oxidation氧化作用, <b>19, 133, 236, 256</b> paralyzed麻痹, <b>122, 172</b> parasites寄生虫, <b>33, 35, 52, 95, 96, 123, 132, 139, 140, 142, 147, 160, 183, 192, 196, 232, 257, 265, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 277, 279, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286</b> Pathogens病原体, <b>ix, 3, 8, 19, 23, 31, 34, 35, 67, 104, 107, 109, 113, 114, 123, 145, 146, 162, 164, 175, 183, 184,</b>	sodium chlorite generates no oxygen, 105 亚氯酸钠不产生任何氧 sodium chlorite physical description, 104 亚氯酸钠的物理特性 sodium chlorite亚氯酸钠, <b>22</b> Solomon Mwesige, 62 Solomon Mwsegi taking pain tabs, 68 Solomon Mwesige服用止痛片 Sore疼痛, <b>74, 140, 151, 244</b> <b>sores on the head头痛, 158</b> Spanish西班牙, <b>39</b> spider bite蜘蛛咬伤, <b>159</b> spleens enlarged脾肿大, 63
---	--

stabilized oxygen稳定氧, v, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 32, 33, 66, 100, 105, 107, 108, 109 stabilized oxygen compared to MMS, 108 稳定氧与MMS对比 stabilized oxygen is manufactured, 105 制造出稳定氧 Steel钢, <b>51, 81, 105, 207, 212, 220</b> steel braces钢支架, <b>51</b> stomach acid effect on MMS, 32 胃酸对MMS的影响作用 <b>Sunburns晒伤, 181</b> sunlight日照, <b>143, 201, 205</b> table salt食盐, <b>23, 104, 106, 109, 111, 193, 195, 200, 234, 235</b> Tasting尝, <b>22</b> Teeth牙齿, <b>74, 75, 145</b> teeth, Jim's first use, 74 The Life Link Medical Centre,62 生命连接医疗中心	Tumuhairwe, John, 64 updating for 4th edition, 38 第4版的更新 Vincent Orimba, 54 Vinegar醋, <b>20, 21, 24, 25, 31, 33, 54, 64, 68, 69, 74, 78, 93, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 139, 141, 150, 159, 169, 175, 176, 178, 180, 185, 193, 196, 201, 202, 203, 206, 209, 231, 232, 233, 234, 257, 292</b> Viruses病毒, <b>ix, 25, 32, 35, 68, 123, 124, 132, 154, 160, 161, 183, 192, 196, 201, 244, 248, 260, 285</b> vitamin C维他命C, <b>viii, 22, 31, 64, 91, 94, 96, 112, 144, 153, 169, 173, 191, 203, 245</b> Vomiting呕吐, <b>66, 232</b> Walker Lake渥克湖, 14 water purification水净化, <b>49, 104, 108, 192, 202, 207, 221</b>
--	---

thermometers plastic strip体温计塑料条, 93 thirty drop dose, first one,30滴剂量, 第一个 51 tiredness was total全身疲劳, 66 training培训, <b>176</b> treating a disease,治疗疾病 109 <b>treating burns治疗烧伤, 180</b> treatment procedure治疗步骤, 54 triple blind tests三盲试验, 29	<b>WHO, 78, 79, 127</b> WHO World Health世界卫生组织 Organization组织, 77 William F. Koch, 18 Wyaux, John gets fired, 90    Wyaux, John被解雇 Yeast酵母, <b>35, 132, 160, 171</b> Zahir Shaikh, 87
--	---